









HC  
Q

5157

Ontario Historical Society.

PAPERS AND RECORDS.

VOL. VI.



TORONTO :  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.  
1905.

96385  
1/6/09

F  
5500  
0.58  
v. 6

**Officers, 1904-05.**

---

**Honorary President :**

THE HONORABLE THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION.

**President :**

GEORGE R. PATTULLO, Woodstock.

**1st Vice-President :**

COL. H. C. ROGERS, Peterborough.

**2nd Vice-President :**

DAVID BOYLE, Toronto.

**Secretary :**

DAVID BOYLE (Education Department), Toronto.

**Treasurer :**

FRANK YEIGH (Parliament Buildings), Toronto.

**Councillors :**

MRS. E. J. THOMPSON, Toronto.

H. H. ROBERTSON, Hamilton.

MISS JEAN BARR, Windsor.

HIS HONOR JUDGE MACBETH, London.

LIEUT.-COL. EDWARDS, Peterborough.

JAS. H. COYNE, B.A., St. Thomas.

C. C. JAMES, M.A.

**Monuments Committee :**

MRS. E. J. THOMPSON.

MISS CARNOCHAN, Niagara.

MR. ALFRED WILLSON, Toronto.

**Flag and Commemoration Committee :**

MR. G. E. FOSTER, Toronto.

MR. B. CUMBERLAND, Toronto.

MR. SPENCER HOWELL, Galt.

## CONTENTS

---

CHAP.		PAGE.
I.	The Coming of the Mississagas. J. Hampden Burnham - - -	7
II.	The First Indian Land Grant in Malden. C. W. Martin - - -	11
III.	Journal of a Journey from Sandwich to York in 1806. Charles Aikins - - - - -	15
IV.	The John Richardson Letters. Col. E. Cruikshank - - - -	20
V.	Ontario Onomatology and British Biography. H. F. Gardiner - -	37
VI.	The Origin of "Napanee." C. C. James - - - - -	47
VII.	Napanee's First Mills and their Builder. Thomas W. Casey - -	50
VIII.	Local Historic Places in Essex County. Miss Margaret Claire Kilroy	55
IX.	Notes on the Early History of the County of Essex. Francis Cleary	66
X.	Battle of Queenston Heights. Editor - - - - -	76
XI.	Battle of Windsor. John McCrae - - - - -	78
XII.	The Western District Literary and Agricultural Association. Rev. Thomas Natrass - - - - -	81
XIII.	Battle of Goose Creek. John S. Barker - - - - -	84
XIV.	McCollom Memoirs. W. A. McCollom - - - - -	86
XV.	Brief Sketch of a Canadian Pioneer. (Reprint)- - - - -	92
XVI.	The Switzers of the Bay of Quinte. E. E. Switzer - - - -	95
XVII.	The State Historian of New York and the Clinton Papers—A Criticism. H. H. Robertson - - - - -	97
XVIII.	Anderson Record from 1699-1896. Mrs. S. Rowe - - - -	109
	Lutheran Church Record, 1793-1832 - - - - -	136
	Assessment of the Township of Hellowell for 1808 - - - -	168



## ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Mill on the Appamee River	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	PAGE, 50
Battle of Queenston	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	76
Fort Ticonderoga	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100
Captain Thomas G. Anderson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	116
Mrs. T. G. Anderson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	130
On the Shore of Matchedash Bay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	133



## THE COMING OF THE MISSISSAGAS.\*

PREPARED BY J. HAMPDEN BURNHAM, ESQ., PETERBOROUGH.

*Paudash, son of Paudash, son of Cheneebeesh, son of Gemoaghpenassee,  
to the Ontario Historical Society:*

I, Robert Paudash, with my son Johnson Paudash, am desirous of putting on record for the first time the solemn tradition of the Mississagas respecting their present place of settlement in Ontario, and the migration which led them thither. No word of what I am about to say has come from reading, or in any other way than from the mouth of Paudash, my father, who died, aged seventy-five, in the year 1893, the last hereditary chief of the tribe of Mississagas, situated at Rice Lake, and from the mouth of Cheneebeesh, my grandfather, who died in 1869, at the age of 104, the last Sachem, or Head Chief, of all the Mississagas, who in turn had learned, according to the Indian custom, what Gemoaghpenassee, his father, had heard from *his* father, and so on. I am glad for the sake of the memory of the Mississagas, who were always loyal to the great King, to hear of this revival of interest in the Mississagas, who do not appear in history or in the records or this country as much as they deserve from the importance of their deeds in war, and of their efforts to preserve peace and good-will towards the great King. In the first place, as you would know, the Algonkins, who include the Mississagas, inhabited the great northern portion of this continent, excepting the small part which the Iroquois, their deadly enemies, inhabited on the southern shore of the Lake Ontario; while far to the south dwelt the Muskokees. The Mississagas were so named because they settled on a river on the north shore of Lake Huron, about seventy miles from Sault Ste. Marie, the word Mississaga meaning river; but they were Shawnees, part of the great Ojibwa tribe, of which the word Chippeway is a corruption. In what is now the Ohio Valley, the Shawnees dwelt in peace and power till

\* Read by Lieut.-Col. H. C. Rogers, President of the Peterborough Historical Society before the Ontario Historical Society, at Windsor, June 2nd, 1904.

such time as their sachems became disturbed and divided by party strife. One party thereupon went north through the country of the Michigans, and crossed into Canada, at Boweeting, now known as Sault Ste. Marie, settling down on the north shore of Lake Huron. Not many years after the arrival of the Mississagas, the Iroquois, represented by their chief tribe, the Mohawks, came north across the Lake Ontario and massacred the Hurons, possessing themselves of their hunting-grounds. Coming into contact with the Mississagas, the Mohawks massacred small parties of them, and endeavored to drive them off. It being a matter of life and death to the Mississagas, they held a great council of war, and decided to attack the Mohawks, and, if possible, to drive them away. A party of Mohawks was entrenched at an island in lower Georgian Bay, afterwards known as Pequah-koondebaminis, or the Island of Skulls. The Mississagas surrounded and made great slaughter of them, the island taking its name from this circumstance. The remainder of the Mohawks were compelled to retreat eventually, but being a fierce and warlike tribe they resisted stubbornly. The Mississagas then advanced up what is now the Severn River to Shunyung, or Lake Simcoe, stopping at Machickning, which means Fish Fence, at the narrows between Lake Simcoe and Lake Couchiching, in order to get a supply of food. Parts of the fence remain to this day. There they received reinforcements, and making preparations for a campaign, divided into two parties. The main body proceeded along the portage, now called Portage Road, to Balsam Lake; the other party went south to Toronto. After various skirmishes the Mohawks continued their retreat down the valley of the Otonabee, or Trent, to where they were settled in numerous villages along the River Otonabee, and on Rice Lake. They made their first real stand at Nogojiwanong, which was the original name of the town of Peterborough, meaning the place at the end of the rapids; Katchewanook, above the present village of Lakefield, meaning the beginning of the rapids. A sharp skirmish took place here upon what is now known as Cemetery Point, the Mohawks being worsted and retreating farther down the river, making, however, a determined stand at the mouth of the river, while the Mississagas encamped at Onigon, now known as Campbelltown; the word Onigon meaning in Mississaga, "the pulling-up of stakes," because the Mississagas, coming too closely upon the entrenched Mohawks, as they found when they had made their encampment, pulled up their stakes and retreated farther up the river. After

great preparation, an attack was made by the Mississagas, both by land and water, and the Mohawks were driven, after a battle, in which no less than one thousand warriors were slain, down Rice Lake to what is now known as Roche's Point. Great quantities of bones and flint arrow-heads are found at the site of this battle, even to this day. At Roche's Point there was a Mohawk village, in front of the former site of which is a mound in the shape of a serpent, and having four smaller mounds about its head and body in the forms of turtles. These mounds are a pictorial representation of Mohawk totems placed there by the Mississagas in memory of the occurrence and of the Mohawks. It has been supposed by some to mean more than this, but my father has so stated it.

The Mohawks fought well, but the Mississagas were just as good. An attack having been made upon this village the Mohawks were compelled once more to retreat. The Mohawks then fled to Quegeeging, or Cameron's Point, at the foot of Rice Lake, where great numbers of weapons and bones have since been found, and were again fiercely attacked by the Mississagas, who compelled them to beat a further retreat down the river to Onigaming, the famous carrying-place, where the Murray Canal now is, being the portage across from Lake Ontario into the Bay of Quinte, and from there into their own country. The Mississagas rested at Onigaming, and waited for the detachment from Toronto to join them. Before pursuing the main body of the Mohawks further after the attack at Cameron's Point, a party of the Mississagas went up country to a lake called Chuncall,\* in Madoc, north of Trenton, where a party of Mohawks dwelt, and wiped them out. The lake being small, the fish fed on human flesh, and became very savage, so much so that the Indians came to hold them in dread.

It being known that the Iroquois would never rest until they should return and attack the Mississagas, and, perhaps, at a disadvantage to the Mississagas, the latter decided to advance against the Mohawks and the Iroquois generally, beyond the Great Lake. They came upon them at their fort on the Mohawk River, and laid siege to it. After a long time the Mohawks, who resisted with great bravery, sent out two old men to see if peace could not be made, it being a pity that two brave enemies should fight till both were upon the point of extermination. It was evident, however, that there could be no certainty of

\*Hog Lake, or Moira Lake, is in Huntingdon, near the south end of Madoc township. Perhaps this is the lake referred to.

peace for the future, since the Iroquois, as well as the Mississagas children, would surely take up the quarrel and continue it. It was decided by treaty, therefore, that the children of the Mohawk and Mississagas warriors should be given and taken in intermarriage, and in this way peace was assured for the future. The Mississagas then returned, and seeing that the land conquered by them from the Mohawks, who had dispossessed the Hurons, was full of game and an excellent hunting-ground, they came down from Lake Huron and settled permanently in the valley of the Otonabee, or Trent, and along the St. Lawrence, as far east as Brockville. They thus extended from Lake Huron to Brockville, in the east, and in the west where the Credit Indians live, a tribe of the same race, from Toronto to Lake Erie. The British Government subsequently recognized the claims of the Mississagas to this country, and the eastern bands were gathered together at Nanabojou, or Hiawatha,\* on Rice Lake; at Chemong, near Peterborough; and at Scugog, near Port Perry. Hiawatha is not Mississaga, the Mississaga name for Rice Lake being Pamadusgodayong, meaning Lake of Plains, from the fact that when the Mississagas first came down to the mouth of the river, the southern shore of Rice Lake opposite appeared to be flat since it had been cleared of forest, being the corn-fields of the Mohawks. Chemong is a corruption of Oskigimong, and refers to the boat† shape of the lake. Scugog means shallow water.

After the great war of the American Revolution, the Mohawks, who had been allies of the British, and for that reason had had to leave the United States, came over to Canada and asked the Mississagas to allow them to settle at Grand River and the Bay of Quinte. The British Government bought both reservations for the Mohawks from their allies—the Mississagas—and settled them there as they desired.

In closing my remarks I would like to call your attention to the Indians at Moose Point on Georgian Bay. Last winter my son and I were at Parry Sound, where we met some of the Indians dwelling at Moose Point, who had war medals, but no land or annuity. These Indians are the descendants of those who came with Tecumseh, and afterwards did not dare go back. I am sure that if their case was presented to the Government they would get either land or annuity like ourselves.

\* Nanabojou, Manabuzhoo, or Nanaboozhoo, is an Algonkin word. Hiawatha is of Iroquois origin.

† Boat? Chemong is usually interpreted as "canoe."

I solemnly declare this to be the tradition of the Mississagas, as given me by word of mouth by my father, Paudash, and by my grandfather Cheneebeesh.

Declared before me at Peterborough, this 28th day of May, 1904.

(Sd.) HAMPDEN BURNHAM,  
A Commissioner, etc.

(Sd.) CHIEF ROBT. PAUDASH,  
Chief of the Mississagas  
at Pamadusgodayong.

Also (Sd.) JOHNSON PAUDASH.

NOTE.—While it would be obviously improper to impute anything like a want of faith in the sincerity of Chief Paudash in the foregoing declaration, it would be misleading not to point out to the reader that the Otonabee Serpent Mound is, most undoubtedly, the work of a people who occupied the soil long before the coming of the Mississagas. We have to thank the Chief, nevertheless, for his courtesy in communicating to Mr. Burnham the story of the belief as it is entertained by the Mississagas of to-day. Chief Paudash is the very worthy and intelligent head of the Mississaga Band now residing at Hiawatha, on Rice Lake.—D. B.

## THE FIRST INDIAN LAND GRANT IN MALDEN.

By C. W. MARTIN, U. S. VICE-CONSUL, AMHERSTBURG.

I appreciate very highly the privilege of participating in this very interesting meeting, and as a representative of the nation across the river, sprung from the loins of Great Britain, I bring to you a cordial greeting from that majestic sister of Saxon blood, with which the hatchet of war is, please God, buried. No cause of quarrel, I believe and hope, can ever be otherwise than truly out of proportion to the vaster causes of affection and accord.

Of the causes that led to the trouble between Great Britain and the colonies, that resulted in their independence, and later to the War of 1812, the present generation is not responsible, and the bitterness and strife of those times is now replaced by feelings of love and harmony. We can appreciate your reverence for the memory of the distinguished soldiers of Great Britain and Canada.

Your illustrious General Brock, who fell at Queenston Heights; your Major Muir, that soldier-historian; Major Richardson, Major

\* Read at Annual Meeting of Ontario Historical Society, Windsor, June 2nd, 1904.

Reynolds, Colonel St. George, Captain Barelay, and many others who were identified with this particular locality.

You can understand our regard for the memory of General Harrison, General Cass, Colonel McArthur, Major Van Horne, Captain Snelling, Commodore Perry, and a long list of other gallant men who fought so valiantly in the service of the United States.

Many of you share with us our belief in the incapacity of General Hull, and do not approve of the methods of warfare employed by General Proctor. Each nation has just reason to be proud of the achievements of its people.

The mistakes were few considering the exigencies of the times, and to-night we feel like casting the broad mantle of charity over them. How different the conditions in this locality at the present time to those existing during the troublous days, say, from 1780 to 1815; where now are thriving cities and towns, highly cultivated farms, with fine houses, ample barns, and outbuildings, peopled with a peaceful, prosperous, educated community, there was an almost unbroken wilderness, peopled only by Indians, a few hardy adventurous white men, loyal to the King, and unwilling to live under any other Government, and the soldiers of the crown. Those were, indeed, stormy times.

When asked to prepare a paper for this meeting of the "Ontario Historical Society" I readily accepted the invitation, believing that it would be an easy task. It is not difficult to find material for an historical paper upon this locality; but upon a careful investigation I found that any historical question in connection with the War of 1812, viewed and presented from an American standpoint, would be at variance with the views held by the descendants of the makers of history on this western frontier.

In conversation with Mr. C. M. Burton, President of the "Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society," in Detroit, a few days ago, I mentioned that the first grant of land for what is now the Township of Malden was made by the Huron and Ottawa Indians, on June 7th, 1784, to British officers or fighters, who had been associated with them in the recent war, namely, Alexander McKee, William Caldwell, Charles McCormack, Robin Eurphleet, Anthony St. Martin, Mathew Elliott, Henry Bird, Thomas McKee, and Simon Girty, and that the grant was afterwards confirmed by the crown.

He said that I was in error—that there was a prior grant by the Indians to Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, of the British Army, but that the

grant was not confirmed by the crown on account of some irregularities. Even the Indians themselves who signed the deed objected to its confirmation when they became sober.

Lieut. Schiefflin, however, did not relinquish his claim without a long and determined effort to have it held valid. The matter led to much correspondence, and was the subject of a thorough investigation.

Mr. Burton was kind enough to permit a copy to be made of his copy that was made from the original, which he had in his possession at one time, and will, perhaps, be of interest:

DETROIT, 16th October, 1783.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That we, the principal village chiefs, and war chiefs of the Ottawa nation, residing near Detroit, for and in consideration of our affection and esteem which we the said chiefs have and bear unto Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, of the District of Detroit, as also for the better support, livelihood, and preferment of him, the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, have given, granted, delineated, feoffed, and confirmed, and by these presents, do give, grant, alien, feoff, and confirm unto the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, his heirs and assigns, all that tract of land of seven miles in front, and seven miles in depth, bearing the same width throughout, and lying and situate on the south side of the Detroit River, and opposite the island called the Isle Aux Bois Blanc, near the mouth of the said river, bounded on the front by the Detroit River, on the rear by unlocated lands, on the north-east side by unlocated lands; along Lake Erie the front of said tract is partly bounded by Lake Erie. Together with all and singular lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, feedings, woods, trees, underwoods, commons of pastures ways, paths, passages, waters, water-courses, easements, profits, commodities, royalties, privileges, franchises, liberties, advantages, emoluments, hereditaments, and appurtenances, whatsoever to the said tract of land and premises hereby mentioned and intended to be granted and confirmed unto the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin as aforesaid, or any part and parcel thereof, belonging to or in any wise appertaining or therewithal commonly held, used, occupied or enjoyed or accepted, reputed, taken or known, as part or parcel of or belonging to the same, and reversion and reversions, or remainder, rents, services, issues, and profits of all and singular, the estate, right, title, interest, property claim, or demand whatsoever of us, the said chiefs of and to the said capital, lands, tenements, and premises, and of in and to, every part and parcel thereof:

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said capital, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and all and singular other the premises hereby granted, and confirmed or mentioned, or intended so to be, them or their appurtenances under the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, his heirs and assigns, for the only proper use and behoof, of the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, his heirs and assigns forever, and the said chiefs for themselves, their nations, their heirs, and successors, do covenant, grant, and agree, to and with the said Lieut. Jacob Schiefflin, his heirs and assigns, that they shall, and lawfully may from henceforth, from time to time, and at all times peaceably and quietly, have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy the said capital, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, hereby given and confirmed, with their and every of their appurtenances, free, clear, and fully discharged, or well and sufficiently saved, kept harmless and undiminished, of, from and against all former and other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, jointures, feoffments, dowers, estates, entails, rents, rent charges, statutes, judgments, recognizances, execution, statute merchant, and of staple extents, and of, from and against all and other uses, troubles, charges, and encumbrances whatsoever, had done or suffered, or to be had done or suffered, by them, or we, the said chiefs of the Ottawa nation, their heirs, successors or assigns, or any other person or persons carefully claiming or to claim, by, from or under them, or any of them.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we, the several chiefs, have hereunto affixed our hands and seals, at Detroit, the 13th day of October, 1783, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three:

Sealed and delivered in	}	KENITCHENINE ..(Seal)	Eagle Tribe.
presence of witnesses:		NECANIGO .....	" Fork.
CICOT,		NEGIG .....	" Sturgeon.
FRANCOIS LAFONTAINE,		ROGUASH .....	" Sturgeon.
ARCHIBALD THOMSON,		CHEMENINTONA .	" Sturgeon.
J. PORTIER BENAC.		ASSOGAWSO .....	" Bear.
DAVID GRAY,		OKILHAVANAN ..	" Wolf.

You will, of course, have noticed that the description in this grant is in some particulars ambiguous, but taken in its entirety it is easily understood. It lacks nothing in legal form, and is probably the first conveyance of land in South Essex, as it is prior to the grant mentioned in Mr. C. C. James' "Early History of the Town of Amherstburg," by about eight months.

## JOURNAL OF A JOURNEY

*From Sandwich to York in the Summer of 1806.\**

BY CHAS. AIKINS, STRABANE.

Friday, the 27th of June, left home for York with my brothers, James and Alexander, who accompanied me to River Ruscom; the bridge over the River Puce we found very bad; near the Belle River we saw two deer out in the lake; James went to Labalines, on the river and told Indians that were there, who came and killed them both; the buck they shot as he was swimming, and overtook the doe with a canoe and killed her with a spear. Arrived at Belle River, I think, after 2 o'clock and dined there; arrived at River Thames at sunset, and had some difficulty to get my horse over the bridge, at the first fork† of the Thames, as it was very miry on each side; rode after it was night to get to Mrs. Sterling's, where I supped and slept. From Pike's Creek to entrance of the River Thames is a distance of about twenty miles; the road passes along the lakeside, not settled anywhere, but in some of the small rivers.

Saturday, the 28th.—In the morning left Mrs. Sterling's; breakfasted at Mr. McCrea's, and dined and fed my horse at Mr. Traxellers' a few miles farther; forded the river at Mr. Wm. McCrea's, the rapids, which was a little more than knee-deep, and arrived at the Moravian Town before sunset. This town, I think, is about thirty miles from the entrance of the river, finely situated on a high bank, on the north side of the river; the opposite side of the river the soil is better and is what the Indians cultivate; along the settlement from the entrance of the river to this the wheat on both sides had a good appearance; the beginning of the settlement the inhabitants are Canadians,‡ but higher up are British, Dutch, and other nations. Got a guide, Joseph, a young Moravian Indian, to take me to the Pinery; left this town Sunday after 11 o'clock, and arrived at Mouncey Town before sunset, which is about twenty-one or twenty-two miles; here I got corn for my horse and rode afterwards to Boyez', which is about two miles

\* From Judge R. Woods, Chatham.

† Baptiste Creek.

‡ French Canadians.

more. The road from Moravian Town to this is very bad; a bridle road, made by the Mouncey Indians last winter, and very hilly, so much so that we had to get off our horses nearly twenty times, if not more, to descend and ascend them, being so steep; we passed several great windfalls. The road on the south side, I believe, is better, but longer, and there you pass a few houses; but on this side not one—but those mentioned at Mouncey Town. Slept and supped at Boyez', where I was treated by him and his wife with great politeness and hospitality. On Monday morning, June 30th, after breakfasting and offering something to Boyez for staying there all night, which he would not take, left his house and arrived at Mr. Allen's, a distance of about eight miles, I think before nine o'clock; from Boyez' to the beginning of the Pinery is not more than seven miles. In coming from Boyez' to Allen's *I forded the River Thames four times*; the first mill is what is called Brigham's, which is a saw-mill, but is now in law, as Allen claims it. The next is Allen's, which is another saw-mill; all these mills are fine mill seats, as the fall of water is great, the banks being very high. Mr. Allen has a most valuable and beautiful tract of land here, particularly the valley, which they call the flats; these places nature has prepared for cultivation, requiring nothing but fencing; as there is no clearing nor ditching necessary. This is called the Township of Delaware; I forgot to say that from Boyez', I understood it was called twelve miles to Colonel Talbot's settlement on Lake Erie.

Remained two days at Mr. Allen's, where I was very hospitably treated. My guide, Joseph, returned . . . \* after I arrived at Mr. Allen's by him I wrote to my father; here he showed me some lead that had been extracted from ore found on his land there; and from what he said I suppose the ore to be pretty rich.† Wednesday, July 2nd, early in the morning, after breakfast at his house on the hill, left his place with Senica, his son, to come to York; from this, to the last house in this settlement along the road, is seven miles (about three miles from Allen's mills are Druillard's mills), then from the end of the settlement to Dorchester is eighteen miles without any settlement along the road; part or the whole of this is called Township of London. About 12 o'clock to-day we stopped on a small island in the river, and there baited our horses and dined ourselves. This island, I suppose, to be six or seven miles from the last house we passed in Delaware; at nine miles, which is half-way, there is a remarkable tree in the middle

\* Indistinct word.

† The ore here spoken of was doubtless from some boulder of the glacial period.

of the road, pretty large; near this place we met a gentleman from Genessee going to Detroit, who, at my request, said he would call and tell my father where he met me. The season being dry the road was very good; passed through the Dorchester settlement, which consists of four houses and a very good saw-mill; from this to Arnold's mill in Dorchester is ten miles; the pinery at Dorchester is a poor one; owing to the bad quality of the pine, here and at all these saw-mills, there is a great quantity of lumber that they could not take to Detroit, owing to the lowness of the water. In Oxford there is a settlement along the road for about eight miles. The road is made on the concession line, and on each side of the road are settlers, even to the 2nd and 3rd concession; in this settlement there is a Methodist meeting-house. There is also a small tan-yard and some good houses; the soil is in general not very good, being mostly pine woods. After passing the front of the last farm, which is Hoskins', the road for York turns off to the right; the other goes on straight along the concession a little ways, and falls off to nothing. The people of this place are supplied with goods, which come from the head of the lake,\* which are transported in wagons. From the end of the settlement to Campfield's is eight miles, but in going these eight miles we pass two houses; from there to Cooly's is nine miles more; this makes in all sixty we came to-day. We arrived here about sunset and slept here, and our horses were fed in excellent pasture; in the morning he would not charge us anything, but I gave him 4 shillings; he said he had seen me at Sandwich, or at Detroit; this place is Burford. Left his house early Thursday, the 3rd; from there to Capt. Malery's is six miles; this gentleman is chosen representative for the District of London. He has a very good house, which is very well situated; from his place there's a road that goes to Long Point, which is about thirty miles; from Capt. Malery's to where we forded the Grand River is ten miles more. The first house we see on the Grand River is an Indian store, kept by him; from his mansion house to Mr. Samuel Allen's is one mile; here we slept; from this to the Grand River is an excellent road, the country being plains, but not much settled. On this river the Indians have a mill; this is a beautiful river settled mostly by the natives. There are many inhabitants here who have bought their lands about here from Capt. Brant and his nation; but have leases for them only, which is for 999 years, so I understand. From where we forded the Grand River to Westbrook's is six miles; this is also plains; then we rode eight miles more and passed

\* The head of Lake Ontario.

through what is called the Grand River swamp, and got to Vanderlip's; then three miles farther to St. John's mills. This part is called the mountain which, indeed, appeared to me to be of a very great height; this part is well settled and with great improvements. On the road I saw two fields belonging to the same man, in which there were 184 acres of wheat sown, which appeared to be very good. In the valley, and about the place, I was told it was very well settled. St. John's is called the head of the lake; here the road to York and Niagara leave one another; this mill is an overshot grist-mill; then we descended the hill and came to Hatt's mills, which is on the same stream; it's small, but has a great fall. This is also an overshot mill, and one of the finest mills in all this part of the country; the whole works going by water; it's four and a half storeys high, the lower partly of stone; has two pair of stones; the running works covered, and where the water goes through on each side is stone; has four bolts, which go by water; a fanning-mill, up to be bolted is a machine, which contains about 150 ps. leather; has also another fanning-mill; the flour after being ground is taken up by a machine that throws it on the floor upstairs, where there is another machine that turns it around, and prepares it for the bolt by cooling; all this machinery goes by water. What conveys the flour up to be bolted is a machine, which contains about 150 ps. leather; they take up about a handful each of the flour by one channel and go down by another, and throw it on the floor and return for more; this machine keeps going when the mill does.\* There is also a machine, by which the wheat falls from up-stairs, where it is stored, into the hopper, and when there is a certain number of bushels in the hopper stops of itself.

There is also a packing machine that packs the flour in barrels, which also goes by water; this mill continually goes and still cannot grind all the wheat and grain raised about that place. I forgot to mention, by a screw the man lifts the mill-stone and turns it of himself; and it is then ready to pick without difficulty; this mill was built by a young man, who afterwards built mills for Messrs. Hamilton and Cartwright. From Hatt's mill, about thirteen miles farther, is a grist-mill and saw-mill; then we pass a fulling-mill; this country is very hilly, but generally well settled and improved; after that we passed Hopkins' mills—two grist-mills and one saw-mill—and then at the head of the lake, where Capt. Brant lives, who has a fine house; here we lodged and

\* These are now familiarly known as conveyers and elevators, but not supposed to have been in use so early.

slept at Augustus Bates'. Friday, 4th July, from Augustus Bates', at head of lake to 12-Mile Creek, is seven miles. This is called 12-Mile Creek, because twelve miles from government house, on head lake, where another Bates lives; but this last mentioned Bates is five miles nearer York; in going from this Bates to the government house you have to cross the bridge, which is over the isthmus of Burlington Bay. Stopped and baited our horses at 12-Mile Creek; here there was a cabin, and in it a very fine woman; her husband, she said, was going to build a mill on this creek lower down; then from 12-Mile Creek to 16-Mile Creek is four miles more; from that to about the middle of the plains, where the roads going to York separate, then to the upper and lower roads is seven miles more; the lower road is the right-hand road; I came by the upper one; where the roads separate is a tree marked 23 miles, which is that number of miles from government house, where Bates lives; from that tree to the River Credit is about one mile, which is a most beautiful, rapid river, with a stony bottom, now not more than two or three feet deep, where we forded it, and a small island in it; the banks very high indeed, but not very near the river; the valley here most beautiful; from this fine, little river to the River Humber is ten or eleven miles; about this river is a pinery and variety of pine trees—the Norwegian, which produces the pitch; the yellow also; there are also cedar trees, the white birch, and the hemlock—on this river, which has its banks very high, although the river is small. There is a saw-mill on the river. From this place to York is eight miles; on all this road you pass but two houses—Adjutant McGill's, about four miles from York, and a house before you get to the Humber. Along this road there are several high and steep hills. In the morning we saw a porcupine that had been lately killed. Arrived at York in the afternoon. The land from head of the lake to this was purchased from the Indians last winter, and a road is partly to be laid out from here to there, but no lands to be given unless they clear the front of the lot and make the road; there are seventy lots already taken on these conditions.

In the afternoon, yesterday, I had the pleasure of arriving here, and finding my uncle in very good health, after a pleasant journey through the woods, who immediately invited me to stay with him. I am quite happy that I came by that road, for I am now much better acquainted with the country than I could be from information. The only disagreeable part of the road to travel is from the Moravian Town to the Pinery, and the head of the lake to this, on account of its not being settled, and the roads bad; but government last winter extin-

guished the Indian title to the land between the head of the lake and this, and have laid out a road, which will sure be made, as no lots will be given but to those who will make the road in front of their lots.

---

## THE JOHN RICHARDSON LETTERS.\*

BY COL. E. CRUIKSHANK.

John Richardson, the author of the following letters, was born in Portsoy, in Banffshire, in 1755, and emigrated to Canada before he had attained his twentieth year. Soon after his arrival he became a clerk in the services of Ellice & Company, merchants and fur-traders, at Montreal. In 1778 he was engaged by John Porteous as supercargo of the privateer *Vengeance*, which had been equipped by an association of loyalists at New York. The successful cruises of that vessel have been described by Mr. Henry R. Howland, in the *American Historical Review* for January, 1902. When the City of New York was finally evacuated by its British garrison, Richardson returned to Montreal, and was received as a partner into the firm of Robert Ellice & Company. Upon the dissolution of that house a few years later he entered into partnership with Thomas and John Forsyth, fellow-countrymen from Aberdeen, in the firm of "Forsyth, Richardson & Co.," general merchants and fur-traders, which speedily secured a leading position in the commercial life of that city. Until his death, nearly fifty years later, Richardson was identified with almost every public movement of any importance, for the promotion of the welfare of its inhabitants. His name has been coupled with those of Peter McGill and George Moffat as the three most eminent citizens of that day. In provincial politics he soon became an active and influential member of the "English Party," and with Joseph Frobisher, was elected to represent the East Ward of Montreal in the first Parliament of Lower Canada. During the session of 1795-6 he secured the passage of a bill authorizing the construction of a canal connecting Montreal with Lachine, but this work was not actually begun until July 17th, 1821, when Richardson himself turned the first sod. He was elected President of the company, which then undertook and completed that much-needed enterprise. It has, however, been asserted that Richardson's singleness of

\* Read at the Annual Meeting of the Ontario Historical Society, Windsor, June 2nd, 1904.

by whom? mind and fear of being reproached with self-seeking actually proved detrimental to the best interests of the community. The canal ought to have been carried down to Hochelaga, through what is now Craig Street, but he opposed the project lest it should be said that he promoted it for the sake of enhancing the value of his own property, which lay in the Quebec suburbs. He was one of the commissioners appointed to oversee the removal of the old walls of the city in 1802, and was nominated as a member of the Legislative Council, by Sir James Craig, in 1808. He so far enjoyed the confidence of that officer that several of the famous letters of John Henry, which afterwards were enumerated among the causes for the declaration of war by the United States in 1812, were addressed to the Governor-General under cover to Richardson at Montreal from different towns in New England. It is pretty well established that he was the author of the well-known "Letters of Veritas," in which both the civil administration and military conduct of Sir George Prevost were ably and mercilessly assailed, and by which the views of many subsequent writers upon that period have been strongly, and, perhaps, unduly influenced. He was one of the commissioners who superintended the construction of the monument to Lord Nelson. He was a director of the first Savings Bank established in Montreal, and Chairman of the Committee, which framed the articles of incorporation for the Bank of Montreal, in 1817. He served as a justice of the peace for the District of Montreal, and as a trustee for the improvement of the highway to Lachine, then a highly important link in the communication with western Canada. He was an active member of the committee which purchased the land upon which the General Hospital was afterwards built, and became Chairman of Committee appointed to oversee its construction. After its completion he was immediately elected President of the Board of Directors. Soon after his death the "Richardson wing" of the Hospital was built as the most fitting memorial of a long, active, and useful life. A tablet on its front bears the following inscription:

*"This building was erected A.D. 1832 to commemorate the public and private virtues of the Honorable John Richardson, a distinguished merchant of this city, and member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of the Province. He was first President of the hospital, and a liberal contributor to its foundation and support. He was born at Portsoy, North Britain, and died on the 18th May, 1831, aged 76 years."*

The chief purpose of the journey described in these letters was to supervise the construction of a schooner to be employed by his firm on Lake Huron and Michigan. This vessel, named the *Nancy*, became the property of the North-West Fur Company, when Richardson's firm and other Montreal houses amalgamated their interests, or, as we say now, formed a "trust," under that name. During the War of 1812 she was hired as a transport by the British Government, and was ultimately destroyed by her crew on the 14th of August, 1814, in the mouth of the Nottawasaga River to prevent her from falling into the hands of the American squadron on Lake Huron. Immediately after its formation the firm of Forsyth, Richardson & Company seized the earliest opportunity to protest against the prospective evacuation of the British military post on the lakes, which they foresaw must lead to the loss of the greater part of the local fur-trade. In conjunction with McTavish, Frobisher & Co. and Todd, McGill & Co., of Montreal, they prepared a memorial to Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, dated at Montreal on the 9th of December, 1791, urging that a new line of demarcation should be negotiated between Upper Canada and the United States, following the heights of land dividing the streams flowing into the lakes, and the St. Lawrence, from those falling into the Atlantic and the Mississippi, which would leave those posts in British territory and secure to Canadian merchants the North-West fur-trade, which they estimated to be then worth £200,000 sterling annually. This they followed up by a second memorial, dated on April 23rd, 1792, in which they suggested that if no alteration in the boundary could be hoped for, at least an agreement might be arranged for a "neutral reciprocity of trade with the Indians," which they argued "would be much in our favor, because there would then remain within our confines not one-tenth part of the trade (the North-West excepted) that would be on the other side."

new paragraph

From 1776 to 1779, John Porteous, to whom these letters were written, had resided in the City of New York, but his name appears, first, among the signers of "A memorial of merchants and traders from Montreal to the Great Carrying Place on Lake Superior, and the interior country, commonly called the North or North-West," addressed to Governor Haldimand, dated May 11th, 1780, and also signed by such men of weight as Simon McTavish, Benjamin Frobisher, Todd & McGill, and Adam Lymburner. About 1788 or 1789 he removed from Montreal to Little Falls, in the Mohawk Valley, formerly known as

Ellice's Mills, where he built a flour-mill, and acted as agent for Alexander Ellice, who owned a large tract of land in the vicinity.

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

At Little Falls, N.Y.

OSWEGO, 31st May, 1789.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I arrived here at half-past six this morning in 22 hours from Kingston, being all night upon the water, and by a shift of wind and getting embayed in an inaccessible shore beyond the 9-mile point from hence was in some danger. I was 6 days from Montreal to Kingston. The people in the new settlements are starving for provisions, and pouring in crowds to your quarter for a supply. I hope they may be allowed to obtain and bring them, although I much doubt it. A quantity of flour has, however, I find gone past to Niagara.

Parson Stuart will probably draw on you or J (oseph) E (llice) & Co. for what stands due him on our books, above £500, or, perhaps, for more. Please honor his drafts and place them to debit of J. E. & Co.

If you could procure 2 six or eight-gallon kegs of good pickled oysters, either now or at a more favorable season, and 2 kegs of Bogart's or Harris' small biscuits, 50 or 56-lb. each, it will oblige the gentlemen here and me much by sending them in some bateau coming this way. The half is for Capt. Partridge, 5th Regt., commanding here, and the other for Capt. Bunbury, same regt., at Kingston, to whom direct them, noting the cost, and they will reimburse us in Canada. They are very good fellows. I beg you'll occasionally send some newspapers to Capt. Partridge, who can forward them to the other when they are read. A few lemons would also be an acquisition with the biscuit and oysters.

I am in a Schenectady bateau raised a streak. (I have three Frenchmen, three Englishmen, or rather Irishmen, good tractable fellows, and the master carpenter.) I shall return this way again in September, when I shall again write you, and would be glad then, or at Niagara, to hear how you go on. I write Mr. Ellice by this conveyance, who, I suppose, is yet in your quarter. I beg my kindest respects to the ladies at the house, who, I suppose, found their jaunt everything they could wish. I shall find this a most fatiguing one, as I do not stop even to boil a tea-kettle, except at night, and sometimes not then; I see the impropriety of night expeditions. If ever an accident befalls me it will be by presuming with a fair wind, which creates an irresistible anxiety to be at the end of my journey.

Wishing you all happiness, believe me,

Yours most sincerely,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

The same quantity of oysters, biscuits, and lemons, send for Joseph Forsyth also, who now resides at Kingston.

(Endorsed) "Letter, J. Richardson,  
Oswego, 31st May, 1789,  
Rec'd., 5th June, wrote  
him the 9th."

---

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

At Little Falls, N.Y.

FORT ERIE, 14th June, 1789.

DEAR SIR,—My last was from Oswego, of the 31st ulto. Wind prevented my departing thence till 11 that night, when it abating, I proceeded all night, and the weather continuing moderate, reached Niagara the afternoon of the 3rd, so that I was in time to communicate the information of the King's recovery previous to the solemnization of the anniversary of his birth. The news, you may believe, was pleasing, and it is a circumstance somewhat curious that I have been the bearer of the first advices of that happy event and the confirmation of it throughout a considerable part of this Province.

The distresses of this settlement for provisions have been great, and had it not been for the humane assistance of Col. Hunter, and the uncommon plenty of fish, half the people must literally have starved. Assistance has also been afforded by the arrival of many boats from Schenectady upon a pretence of going to the Genesee. Through that channel at least 200 bbls. have arrived. Mr. Stedman left this for England *via* Montreal about a month ago, having lost the use of one leg and thigh entirely by the rheumatism. He has left his affairs here in charge of his nephew, Philip Stedman, Junr. He will have occasion to buy a number of cattle that arrive from the States, and there being no hard money here the mode of payment, of course, becomes difficult. He wished permission to draw on you, but knowing that you would have no means but by drawing on England, and that you would principally be up at the Falls (Little Falls, N.Y.), where you could not readily attend to the negotiation of bills, all I could assure him was that I would write you to take up his bills on Robt. Ellice & Co., that might be presented to you if it was suitable to your convenience. I, therefore, request you will do this either yourself or through the medium of J. Robinson & Co., as you can reimburse yourself by drawing on Messrs P(hyn) E(llice) and I(nglis), to be charged to R. E. & Co., advising each of the same.

I arrived here this afternoon after a detention longer at Niagara than I intended. It is, however, consolatory that our loss here will be less than we had reason to apprehend. I can form no judgment of

returns at Detroit yet. Phyn & Ellice's little vessel is here and ready loaded for departure. If the wind comes fair in the morning I shall go in her, if not proceed round in my boat, which has now eight hands, so that in good nights I can keep watch and watch and be still going forward. Mr. Park, of Detroit, I understand is married to Therese Gouin. I enclose a letter for Mr. Ellice, thinking it is probable he is still in your quarter. George Forsyth has been much afflicted with the ague; he joins in compliments. I request my kind respects to the ladies, in which he also joins. He came up with me thus far for a little exercise. Believe me, with most sincere regard.

Dear Sir,

Your very humble servant,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Mr. John Porteous.

(Endorsed) Letter from John Richardson,  
Fort Erie, 14th June, 1789.  
Rec'd. 5th July.

#### JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

DETROIT, 10th July, 1789.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I was agreeably surprised the other day at receiving your letter of the 9th June in answer to mine from Oswego. The expeditious progress of your works is pleasing, but the scarcity of provisions seems universal and distressing. I am happy to hear of the safe return of Mr. Ellice and the ladies, who, before this reaches you, will, no doubt, be at Montreal. I thank you for your attention to the oysters, etc., which will be a regale to the gentlemen of the 5th.

The troops here have not 8 days' flour in store, and none can be had in the settlement. Some is expected from below. The wheat crop looks here admirably, and will be cut in a month. The corn is much injured by the grub worms and looks very ill. We go on slowly with the building of our schooner, being disappointed in some hands. The master carpenter turns out perfectly, to my mind, and is very ambitious to distinguish himself. He is very anxious to get a head for the vessel, and I wish it much also. On this subject I write our friend Constable, and I must request you to advise him whether it can probably be sent either to Niagara, or even as far as Oswego, this fall, as unless that can be effected it would not answer. I beg you will do everything in your power to forward it by the Mohawk River without delay, and I will write Capt. Partridge about it, which you will also do when sent.

I left Oswego at 11 p.m. of the day I wrote from thence on the afternoon of the third day after I reached Niagara. My detention

was greater than I expected there; but my passage from Fort Erie being only six days to this place, made up for it. To-morrow I depart for Mackina, and I shall not rest much till I see it. Returns there are said to be good, especially from the Mississippi. Here they are short, indeed, but as the most of our customers wintered themselves, the few packs there are have been beneficially procured. I am sorry to inform you that Mr. Baby is dangerously ill, being far gone in a dropsy, which there is little hopes of radically curing at his time of life. Present my best respects to Mrs. Ellice, and believe me,

Yours most sincerely,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Direct the box containing the head to the address of Robert Hamilton, Esqr., Niagara.

Perhaps some boat going to the Genesee country would (if no better conveyance offers), for some consideration, go down to Oswego with it.

Mr. John Porteous.

(Endorsed) "Letter J. Richardson,  
Detroit, 10th July, 1789.  
Rec'd. 17th Augt."

#### JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

OSWEGO, 23rd September, 1789.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I arrived here last evening in 30 hours from Niagara without having been ashore, except just before reaching this, to shift myself. My passages have been exceedingly fortunate, for from here to Niagara I was little more than two days and a half; from Fort Erie to Detroit, 6 days; Detroit to Michilima, 6½ days; from thence back to Detroit, 6 days, and from Detroit to Fort Erie, 3, being all in my boat. I wrote you from Detroit requesting the forwarding a head for our vessel now building, which I requested Mr. Constable to procure and send you; but I am unhappy to learn from Capt. Partridge that such a letter never reached you, and it gives me reason to suppose the like fate befel that to Mr. Constable. Such being the case I have to request you will forward the enclosed to him without delay, and when the head arrives you will please send it to Niagara by first conveyance, or to this place, where I will leave directions concerning the same. David Ramsay is now on his way to your quarters, and returns this season. He will call on you about it, as I gave him a memo. on the subject. He depends upon procuring a boat to come up through some note, which Geo. Forsyth was to procure payment of at Mont-

real, and if so remit you the amount. But as that resource may probably fail him, I have to request you will advance him the means of getting a boat, provided he will remain till the head can be got from New York, and then take it along. He can repay the money to Geo. Forsyth,\* who will be up at Niagara, and in the meantime charge it to R. E. & Co. You will direct it in that case to the care of Robert Hamilton, advising him of the same, that he may send it on without delay. If it comes only this far, Capt. Partridge will see it taken care. I am very anxious on this subject, as the schooner will be a perfect masterpiece of workmanship and beauty. The expense to us will be great, but there will be the satisfaction of her being strong and very durable. Her floor timbers, keel, keelson, stem, and lower uttock are oak. The transom, stem, post, upper part of stem, upper uttocks, top timbers, stern timbers, beams, and knees are all red cedar. She will carry 350 barrels., I send the letter to Mr. Constable inclosed, as by that means there will be less chance of miscarriage, and I beg you'll send it down to Albany on purpose, and put it into the post-office. You'll please write me at Montreal on the subject.

The trade of Detroit has been bad indeed. The returns of last season are deficient beyond example. Not 1,900 packs are sent from there this year, but still there is the consolation (hitherto uncommon) that this pittance has, on the whole, been beneficially procured. Michilima has done well, and I happy to say that poor Meldrum has shared in it. I have made some arrangements there this year which will procure an extension of our business in that quarter, and I hope a safe one—at any rate if upper country business is at all eligible (of which there is much doubt), Michilima is far preferable to Detroit, as being more out of the way of either military or commercial interference from the States.

Poor Baby died at Detroit about the first of August, universally regretted. He has not left such a Frenchman behind him. I am sorry to say that Mr. Macomb was indisposed when I left it (10th Sept.) with an intermitting fever, not, however, any way dangerous, and I hope he is ere this restored to health and strength. The summer has been remarkably warm there and rather sickly. The crop is middling, and according to the quantity of straw very productive, but heavy rains in harvest have hurt much of it. The price this summer was 60 Y(or)k—at Mich(ilimackinac) and corn, 6. The prospect for corn is good if, from its lateness, the frost does not interfere.

I have heard of the safe arrival of Mr. Ellice and the ladies at Montreal. Their stay with you was shorter than I expected.

A Doctor Jones, whom I saw last evening, informed me of your

\* George Forsyth lies buried in St. Mark's churchyard at Niagara, where there is a monument with the inscription: "In memory of Geo. Forsyth, who in his long residence as a merchant and magistrate in the town was beloved for his mild manners and great worth, died Sept. 15th, 1803, aged 52 years."

works going on rapidly. I sincerely wish they may prove beneficial, and equal your expectations as to the workmanship. I will be happy to hear from you on this subject. Capt. Partridge tells me you are constant correspondents. The military gentlemen at present in this country are so exceedingly polite and hospitable that it absolutely interferes with my journey. The wind is now fair; I am exceedingly anxious to avail myself of it, but an attempt for that purpose has failed. They insist on my staying a day, that you know at this season is very inconvenient, as all hands are wanted towards the 25th of October.

Major Murray, 2d Bat. 60th, commands at Detroit, and is much liked, particularly by the French. He is an honest, worthy fellow, but, like all Murrays, eccentric. Col. Hunter has left Niagara, and is succeeded by Col. Harris. Capt. Parr, 60th, commands at Michilima.

Present my best respects to Mrs. Ellice, and believe me, with unfeigned esteem and regard, dear John,

Your very humble servant,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Mr. Porteous.

(Endorsed) "Letter from John Richardson,  
Oswego, 23rd Sept., 1789.  
Rec'd. 6th Oct."

---

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

OSWEGO, 23rd September, 1789.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I wrote you already of this date, to which be referred. Mr. Valentine, the Preventive Officer here, spoke to Major Fonda respecting a two-handed boat, which Mr. McBeath wants, and will be obliged to you to inquire if he has procured her; if not you will please do it, and send this length with Capt. Partridge's flour and potatoes, etc., which he wrote you about. He desires his compliments, and begs the flour may come, if possible, this fall, otherwise not to be sent in spring, as he will then move from hence. As much of your wheat is grown, I understand, you'll be careful that the flour is not made from such. The two-handed boat above mentioned is to replace the boat in which I have performed this summer's jaunt; she being borrowed from Mr. McBeath, and, of course, I feel an anxiety he may get a good one. Let her be 6 inches higher than the common ones. Mr. Valentine told Major Fonda 3, but if she is not already built, I am persuaded this addition will not be too much. The amount you'll charge to R. E. & Co., and advise them thereof. I hope Fonda and Mr. Adams have made, or will make, some payments of consequence to J. E. & Co.

The other letter principally respected a head for our vessel at Detroit, and as I have not time to write Mr. Constable a duplicate, you will please note to him by a conveyance dif(feren)t from that which my letter will go by, that the one wanted, if of a size inferior to that usually put upon a vessel of 60 tons burden, to be made by Skelling, the figure of a lady dressed in the present fashion, and with a hat and feather. As she will be launched this fall, it is of consequence to have it before then, as it can be easier fixed when on the stocks, but at all events I wish it sent on, if it should not even get beyond this.

The boat I have performed my journey in is a three-handed one, raised 6 inches, and fitted at Detroit with two sprit sails, a jib and lee-board. She is a most excellent sea boat, as I experienced in crossing Saginaw Bay, when a gale of wind overtook me. You'll be surprised to be informed that hitherto I have beat the vessels, which happened to sail at same time. I run from this side, Saginaw Traverse, to within 40 miles of Mich., in 29 hours, and from Detroit wharf to Fort Erie, was going exactly 65 hours, only being the rem(ainin)g 7 either ashore or stopt at Long Point Portage.

The forts in the Upper Country are all undergoing a repair this year, so that there appears no idea of delivering them over to Jonathan, and to take them by force would not be an easy business for him were he so inclined. Detroit wharf is building, Charles Morison\* is seated at Mich.; I wish him success, but it is not now what he once experienced it. He was much affected with the death of his daughter, which happened at Montreal this summer.

Perhaps some Loyalists coming this way would bring McBeath's boat at little or no expense, for the use of her. Wishing you all happiness and success, I am,

Yours most faithfully,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

P.S.—Capt. Partridge says he has mislaid Mr. Ellice's letter, with the acct. of articles sent him. Please send him a copy of it, which, with what you may forward this fall, he will pay altogether by a draft on Montreal.

Mr. Porteous.

(Endorsed) "Letter John Richardson,  
Oswego, 23rd Sept., 1789.  
Rec'd. 6th Oct."

\* There is a tombstone to Charles Morison at Niagara inscribed, "To the memory of Charles Morison, a native of Scotland, who resided many years at Michilimackinac as a merchant and magistrate, and since the cession of that post to the United States became a British subject by election. For loyalty to his Sovereign and integrity in his dealings, however remarkable. He died here on his way to Montreal on the 6th day of Sept., 1802, aged 65 years.

## JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

MONTREAL, 20th Oct., 1789.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I had the pleasure of writing you from Oswego. From that place I was 18 hours to Cataragui, and from thence three days to this place. Our hurry at this season is extreme. In a few days it will abate, and we shall after the 25th enjoy a little relaxation. The Loyalists' compensations are mostly all received, and we are almost run down by them for money. It will, however, be a good business for us, as nearly £40,000 sterling is passed to our cr(edit) in London on that account. Part will be taken from us in goods, and we shall have some benefit of interest on the remainder. I need not say that it will at all times give me pleasure to hear of your welfare. I hope your affairs go on to your wish. We have no news here, but what, of course, you know respecting European matters. The Grand Monarque seems in a woeful plight. The Devil help him, say we all here. I sent Mrs. Ellice a keg of pecans from Oswego, which I hope she received. Make offer of my best respects to her. Mr. Ellice, the ladies, and Mr. Forsyth are well.

Believe me,

Dear John,

Yours most sincerely,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Remember me to Chas. Miller.

(Endorsed) "Letter from John Richardson,  
Montreal, 20th Oct., 1789.

## JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

MONTREAL, 23rd April, 1790.

DEAR SIR,—Having been frequently disappointed in an opportunity to send over your chest of papers, the old adage occurred to me that the farthest way about is sometimes the nearest way home. Under this idea I now send it to Oswego in charge of Mr. Valentine, the Preventive Officer there, who will forward it by some conveyance from thence.

Our new schooner, the *Nancy*, was launched at Detroit the 24th of November last, and is a most beautiful and substantial vessel. You'll please advise of any expenses incurred in forwarding the head, and also what account you have against Capt. Partridge, as he will, no doubt, direct the payment of it here. The boat I ordered last summer, I believe I mentioned before, is now not necessary, as the matter is otherwise arranged.

Our advices from Detroit by winter express are unfavorable to prospects for returns the ensuing summer. The mildness of the season and the alarms of the Indians, on account of the Americans, have injured the deer hunt. Raccoons and bears will be numerous. We know nothing of the Michilima District. Too many goods are going up, and from advices from last packet we have to dread an inundation of them from England.

The co-partnership of Robt. Ellice & Co. ceased the 1st instant, and the business in future will be conducted under the firm of Forsyth, Richardson & Co.; John Forsyth being admitted as a partner.

I am happy to learn that your mill machinery is so complete, and hope your expectations may be answered to the fullest extent. If an opportunity presents I should be glad to hear from you, directed to the care of Mr. Forsyth, Niagara, as I go up about the 20th prox. My journey will extend to Michilima, but not in an open boat as last year. I am tired of that way of travelling, it being both uncomfortable and dangerous if one does not creep along shore like the Frenchmen.

We shall in June next be deprived of the pleasure of Mrs. Ellice's and Miss Pollard's residence with us, as they embark then for England in the May run. They will be a most sensible loss to the society of this place. Present my respects to Mr. Ellice, and believe me.

Your sincere friend and humble servant,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Addressed—

With a chest directed.	{	Mr. John Porteous, at the Little Falls, Mohawk River; or, Schenectady.
------------------------------	---	--

(Endorsed) "Letter John Richardson,  
Mont'l., 23rd Apr., 1790.  
Rec'd. 16th May."

---

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

NIAGARA, 19th June, 1790.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—Finding a conveyance direct from Schenectady I cannot deny myself the pleasure of scribbling a few lines to you. I wrote Mr. Pollard from Kingston, by one Kennedy Farrel, which I hope he will receive. I sailed from Kingston the 15th, and arrived here in three days; a fortunate passage, because the wind shifted almost instantly on my arrival. The vessels having gone by the same wind from Fort Erie. I will not get from thence before the 24th. The

*Nancy* sailed upwards with a full cargo, and may visit *Micha*. ere she returns. She is spoken of here in such a high strain of encomium as to beauty, stowage, and sailing, that she almost exceeds my expectations.

I dread to hear about this year's returns. From the number of packs that have as yet reached this, they will prove deficient beyond measure. I shall be here again in September, and hope to hear from you and Mr. Pollard. A report has prevailed of an intention on the part of the States to attach the posts. It is not credited, but should such an attempt ever be made they will meet with a reception not very comfortable, as everything is in complete order.

Present my respects to Mr. Ellice and Mr. Pollard.\*

The enclosed note was supposed to be given by Mr. H'r (Herchimer) at Kingston, but it proves to be a nephew of his, who resides at Fort Herchimer. Will you endeavor to recover it? Believe me, with every wish for your happiness and prosperity,

Most truly yours,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Addressed: Mr. John Porteous, Merchant,  
Little Falls, Mohawk River.

---

MONTREAL, 15th Feb., 1790.

DEAR SIR,—I had the pleasure of writing you by Mr. Pollard, to which refer. This goes by Mr. Ellice, who will deliver you amount cur(ren)t with Robert Ellice & Co., on which there is a very considerable balance due you that he will arrange, provided money cannot be mustered to send you from hence; that will, however, I fear, be impossible from its present scarcity. I at this time write Robt. Adams most pressing on the subject of his debt to J. E. & Co., which I am really astonished at his not even attempting to discharge. It must now be insisted on, as indulgence only renders such people more remiss. You will see Cr. in your amount, the proceeds of sundries sold by Mr. Lilly. The remaining papers, etc., are packed in a chest, which I shall take the opportunity of some sleigh to send over.

You will also see a small sum to be paid to Mr. Roseboom. I mentioned in my last that Casety's draft on his son was somehow mislaid at Detroit, and if it does not arrive by the winter express, I shall procure a certificate from the adm(inistrato)r to that estate of its not being paid. A small dividend was recd. on it this year, which is Cr. to J. E. & Co., and must by them be placed to that of Col. Frey.

Mr. Ellice will do what he can in the affairs of that firm, but I fear they will train on long. You'll please advise me of the amount that

\* Edward Pollard, for many years a trader at Fort Niagara.

Capt. Partridge owes you, and also send a note of the expenses incurred in forwarding the vessel's head. The boat intended for Mr. McBeath will not now be wanted, as I have settled with him for same. Major Fonda must, therefore, keep her himself, if Mr. Valentine at Oswego has not ordered one of that kind for his own use.

The copartnership of Robert Ellice & Co. will be dissolved on the 31st proximo. Such is the magnitude of the sums yet at stake, and so unfortunate have they been under the extension of their business that all I promise myself is their doing to their engagements. It is to be hoped that the dear bought experience of the past will guide us in future. John Forsyth comes into the house, and the firm will be Forsyth, Richardson & Co.

I tremble for the fur sales, such a general commotion in Europe must be ruinous to them.

We have nothing new to communicate, if there were Mr. Ellice would give you the information.

Believe me,

Dear Porteous,

Yours most sincerely,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

(Endorsed) Letter J. Richardson,  
Montreal, 15th Feb.,  
1790. Recd. 27th.

---

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

LONDON, 1st March, 1791.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—I was in Scotland when your agreeable favor arrived here. I cannot describe the happiness I felt during my stay in that country, and there, above all others, I could wish to spend the evening of my days.

I found two sisters grown up that I had never seen before, and one married since I left the country, who has six children alive and two dead. I could hardly believe my eyes on witnessing such alterations.

I had the pleasure of calling on your brother when passing Perth on my return, but my time was so short I made no stay. He was well. That place appears most delightful, even in winter. I saw at Aberdeen your friend, George Taylor,\* who enquired most cordially after you, and drank your health in a bumper. He is married and has four children. Poor Skinner died in the Bahamas. The improvements in Scotland are very great, although at this season seen to disadvantage.

\* Formerly a member of the trading firm of Taylor & Duffin, at Fort Niagara.

New Edinburgh and the improvements in the Old by the South Bridge are incredible. I see nothing equally magnificent even here.

I see some differences in the accounts here regarding sums that we supposed you would take Cr. for on acc. of the house in Montreal. If you have not lately, I wish you would transmit to Canada a state. of your acct. stating precisely what you have ordered, or are entitled to Cr. herefor. The deerskins turned out tolerably—the gross average of the whole importation 4s. 6d. stg.

The 2nd and 3rd is the fur sale, and we hope for tolerable prices in general. Muskrats and bears are rather unpromising, but experience alone can show.

Mr. and Mrs. Ellice are here. Their children are at Pittencrief. Capt. and Mrs. Phyn and Miss Ellice were well there. Mr. and Mrs. Phyn, their two sons and daughters, are all well. You would hardly believe that John and (illegible) are as tall as me. This is a most pleasant place, but still I should not like it as a permanent residence.

Our new plan of Government for Canada is to be brought forward in the House of Commons to-morrow. There are to be two Governments, and of the upper one Col. Simcoe is appointed Governor. Present my best compliments to Mrs. Ellice, and believe me, with great regard,

Dear Porteous,  
Your very humble servant,  
JOHN RICHARDSON.

Addressed: Mr. John Porteous,  
Merchant in Schenectady,  
State of New York.

---

JOHN RICHARDSON TO JOHN PORTEOUS.

NIAGARA, 25th June, 1791.

DEAR PORTEOUS,—My last was from the other side of the Atlantic, since which none of your favors have reached me. I left London, the 6th of April, and embarked in the Downs, on the 8th, aboard the *Everetta*, Capt. Wm. Beatson. We had ten passengers, in which number were: Mr. Shepherd, of Detroit; Messrs. Fraser and Morrogh, of Quebec; John McGill, S. McTavish, and S. Berichon, Junr., of Montreal. The weather was disagreeable, and the passage tedious to the Banks, which we struck only on the 13th May. Favorable winds thereafter landed us at Quebec the evening of the 24th. Next morning at 9 a.m. Messrs. McGill, Shepherd, Berichon, and I, sat out for Montreal. All

of us enjoyed there high spirits by contrasting green fields with the tempestuous ocean; but short lived is human happiness, little did we suspect being on the brink of an event that would soon place some in their graves and leave others in a state scarce more enviable. We reached Jacques Cartier on the 25th May at 4 p.m., and found that river much swollen and very rapid. The canoe appeared small, but people passing daily no apprehensions were entertained. The baggage was put in, and Mr. McGill accidentally went over with it. When the canoe returned the rest of us embarked, and when about 2-3rds over, touching a sunken stone or rock, and being side to the current, she instantly upset. We all got hold of her, and I called out to keep fast, but unhappily she turned over, and during that time poor Shepherd and Berichon lost their hold and never could recover it. One of the ferrymen got ashore by swimming, the other sticking to the canoe with me we were soon hurried by the very rapid stream past the point, and then lost sight of my ill-fated companions, who soon perished. I had no hopes of escape, but fortunately preserving my reflexion was able to reason on the only possible means of safety that might present. After drifting down about 400 yds. towards the main river, I felt myself touch bottom, but could not stand, such was the rapidity of the current. I, therefore, persevered in sticking to the canoe till passing near a stone, on which was about a foot and a half of water, by an exertion I reached it, and standing with my back against it and face up stream supported myself until recovered by a canoe, which came from a distance. The ferryman seeing my situation, got hold of a pole, which had kept by the canoe, quitted her about 20 yds. farther down, and placing it against his back was able to stand till also relieved. I was an hour in the water, and was so exhausted with the weight of a great coat and boots water-soaked, and £450 Hx. in specie in my pocket, that half an hour more would have done my business. Getting to bed after being dried, soon recovered my warmth. Poor Shepherd's body was found in 2 hours, and Berichon's not till a week after. Every remedy we could think of was tried to recover the former, but ineffectually; I, therefore, determined as a tribute due to the memory of a lamented and intimate friend and companion to carry his body to Montreal if possible for interment, which, notwithstanding the heat of the weather at the time, was effected at midnight, on the 27th. Next noon he was buried decently close to one worthy friend, Jas. Ellice. The recital is too melancholy to dwell upon. The journey was awful, and the event impressive. I have great reason for gratitude to the Almighty for so providential a deliverance. Poor Shepherd must be lamented by all who knew him. None deserved to enjoy longer life, and few promised it more from appearance.

Mr. Macomb passed here a day or two before I reached this place, I go on to-morrow for Fort Erie. I find he left the deeds for Mr.

Burch,\* with an open letter at Mr. Hamilton's, a most extraordinary step; Geo. Forsyth was the proper person or Mr. Burch himself. Putting a person not connected with us in possession of the whole business was very imprudent and vexes me much.

You write Mr. Burch about some debt claimed by him, but say not by whom. He owes none, but a Mr. Desbrosses, of New York, about £30 Yk., which he is willing to pay with interest from time of its being demanded (viz., year before last), which is as much as can be reasonably demanded, as pay(men)t was offered at the beginning of the war in paper money, and they did not choose to take it. But what right has Mr. Cockburn to interfere in the matter? He has no right to assume pay(men)t for Mr. Burch, and he must not do it. If this is the debt above alluded to, you may draw on Forsyth, R(ichardson) & Co. for it, if they choose to take it the way mentioned, otherwise they must apply to himself here. You wrote to Mr. E(llice) about some demand made on Mr. B(urch). Was this the one?

I see Cr. with P(hyn), E(llice) and I(nglis) for about £20 rec'd from New Providence. Have you rec'd. a similar one, or is it all passed to mine? I shall be happy to hear from you if a conveyance presents, directed to Geo. Forsyth's care here.

Present my best respects to Mrs. Ellice and Mr. Pollard, and believe me, with most sincere regard.

Yours most truly,

JOHN RICHARDSON.

\* John Burch, who built the first grist and saw-mill at Niagara Falls, known for several years as Burch's Mills, and afterwards as Street's Mills. By birth an Englishman, he emigrated to Canada during the American Revolution. He died on March 7th, 1797, and is buried at Drummond Hill graveyard.

## ONTARIO ONOMATOLOGY AND BRITISH BIOGRAPHY.\*

OLD COUNTRY STORIES SUGGESTED BY CANADIAN PLACE-NAMES.

By H. F. GARDINER, HAMILTON.

When one man is telling a story, each auditor becomes impatient for the last word, so that he may start to tell another story, beginning with the sentence, "That puts me in mind of." Schoolcraft says that "Names are the pegs of history," and nearly every place-name has a story of greater or less interest attached to it, the narration of which inevitably suggests other stories. For this reason it is easier to begin such a paper as the one I am about to read than to know when and where to stop.

### BERTIE AND ANCASTER.

In the County of Lincoln, as it was outlined by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, in 1792—bounded by the Niagara River, Lake Ontario, the Governor's Road, the Grand River Indian Reserve, and Lake Erie—there were three townships, named Ancaster, Willoughby, and Bertie. One of these is now in Wentworth, and the other two are in Welland, the County of Lincoln having been sub-divided as the population increased. There was a Duke of Ancaster in Lord North's Government, which held office from January, 1770, till March, 1782. His family name was Peregrine Bertie, and his full titles were Duke of Ancaster and of Kesteven, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, and Baron Willoughby. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland in 1745 he had raised a regiment of foot for His Majesty's service, and he rose to the rank of a general in the army, and was appointed Master of the Horse to the King. The gossip of the day described him as "one of the slaves" of Elizabeth Chudleigh, who counted several dukes among her admirers, and who, as Duchess of Kingston, was tried by the House of Lords, in 1776, for bigamy, was found guilty, "undignified and unduchessed, and very narrowly escaped being burned in the hand"—a

\* Read at the annual meeting, on the Southwold Earthwork, near St. Thomas, June, 1903.

case the memory of which has been revived by the recent trial of Earl Russell for a similar offence. One of the Duke of Ancaster's sisters, Lady Caroline Bertie, was married in 1743 to George Dewar, and her daughter, Miss Dewar, married Thomas Maitland, and became the mother of Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, 1818-1828. His Grace of Ancaster departed this life at his seat at Grimsthorpe, on August 12th, 1778, and was succeeded in titles and estates by his son Robert, the fourth duke, who, dying unmarried, in 1779, the title of Baron Willoughby of Eresby, being a barony in fee, became in abeyance between his two sisters, and the other titles devolved upon his uncle, Brownlow Bertie, fifth and last Duke of Ancaster. Robert, the fourth duke, was engaged to be married to the lovely Lady Horatia Waldegrave, who, with her two sisters, was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in his famous picture, "The Ladies Waldegrave." Her great-uncle, Horace Walpole, called her "Poor Horatia," and commiserated her for missing one of the first matches of the country; but he also wrote, the day after her fiancé's demise, that the Duke of Ancaster died of a scarlet fever, contracted by drinking and rioting at two-and-twenty, and he expressed much doubt whether his grand-niece would have been happy with him. Horatia married Lord Hugh Seymour, in 1786, and died in 1801. The marriage of her widowed mother to the Duke of Gloucester, a brother of King George III., was one of the causes of the passage of the Royal Marriage Act, which has affected the succession to the throne; but that is another story. The Dukedom of Ancaster became extinct in 1809, on the death of Brownlow Bertie. The Berties came from Bertiland, in Prussia, in the fifth century, when the Saxons first invaded England, and one of the Saxon kings gave them a castle and a town in Kent, which they called Bertiestad, now Bersted, near Maidstone. Leopold Bertie was constable of Dover Castle in King Ethelred's reign. He quarrelled with the monks of Canterbury about tithes, and made an alliance with Swain, King of the Danes, who came with a fleet and assisted to take Canterbury, in 1014, leading the Archbishop away captive. Swain died, and Burbach Bertie, Leopold's son, fled to France, where he married a French woman, and his posterity continued there till 1154, when Philip Bertie accompanied Henry II. to England, and recovered his patrimony in Bersted. His direct descendant, Richard Bertie, an Oxford graduate, learned in the French, Italian, and Latin tongues, married Catharine, widow of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who had been the second

husband of Mary Tudor, daughter of King Henry VII. of England, and the second wife of King Louis XII. of France.

The story of the pretty Princess Mary Tudor, who was married to the fifty-three-years-old King of France when she was only sixteen years of age; who was a widow three months later; who "popped the question" to Brandon, because she was pestered by the lover-like attentions of her step-daughter's husband, Francis, the new King of France, and because she had toothache, was hysterical, and feared to go back to England unmarried, lest her brother, Henry VIII., should compel her to marry Charles of Castile, to whom she had been betrothed in her infancy—can be found in Agnes Strickland's "Lives of the Queens," or in many of our current newspapers, under the title, "When Knighthood was in Flower." Mary was born in 1498, married to King Louis in 1514; married to the Duke of Suffolk seven months later; and she died in 1533, leaving two daughters—Lady Frances, who married Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset, and became the mother of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey; and Lady Eleanor, who married Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, from whose daughter, Margaret, the Stanleys, of Derby, are descended. Mary Tudor was the most beautiful woman of her day. Two hundred years after her death, in 1734, her tomb in St. Mary's Church, Bury, was pulled down to make room for the communicants. Everyone supposed it was a mere cenotaph, but the Queen's body was discovered in a leaden case, in a wonderful state of preservation, with a profusion of long, fair hair, glittering like gold, spread over it. Several antiquaries took away portions of her hair, and less than one hundred years ago a lock of it was sold at auction to a curiosity dealer. Had the will of Henry VIII. been carried out, the descendants of Mary, instead of those of her elder sister, Margaret, would now be occupying the British throne.

The Catharine Willoughby, whom Charles Brandon married after the death of his royal wife, Mary, was a descendant of Sir John de Willoughby, who had the Lordship of Willoughby in Lincolnshire by gift of William the Conqueror. Her father, William Lord Willoughby, became possessed of the manors of Grimsby and Grimesthorp, together with the greatest part of the estate of Lord Welles, who had acquired by marriage considerable possessions anciently belonging to the family of Willoughby. He fought in King Henry VIII.'s wars, and died in 1525, leaving issue by the Lady Mary Salines, his wife (a Spaniard, who was a near relation of, and had been maid of honor to, Queen

Catharine of Arragon, first wife of Henry VIII.), one sole daughter, Catharine, heir to his title and estate. Brandon had been her guardian for many years before he became her husband. To him she had two sons, who both died minors.

Thus we see that our old Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland, a descendant of Lady Mary Salines, had Spanish blood in his veins. Could that have been one reason why he gave Spanish names, such as Sombra, Lobo, Zorra, Mono, Oro, Orillia, Mariposa, and Oso, to townships in Upper Canada?

Catharine, Duchess of Suffolk, had been most zealous for the Reformation in the reign of Edward VI. In the first year of Mary's reign, Bishop Stephen Gardiner sent for her husband, Richard Bertie, and made some inquiries, which caused them to fear for their lives. They passed over to the Duchy of Cleveland, and "arriving at Wesel, extremely weather-beaten with rain, and going from inn to inn to obtain lodging, it was refused them, by reason he was suspected for a lance-knight, and she his mistress. Resolving, therefore, to get shelter in the church-porch, and to buy coals to warm them there, she there bore a son, on October 12th, 1555, who, by reason of his birth in that foreign country, was named Peregrine." An inscription in the church-porch of Wesel tells of his birth there, and the register of his baptism is still preserved in the town records. The stone inscription, which was "partly eaten away by old age, and partly broken by the violence of soldiers," was restored by Charles Bertie in 1680. The Latin word *peregrinus* means a traveller, foreigner, stranger, or alien. Richard Bertie, being a Latin scholar, thought the name an appropriate one for his son, born under such peculiar circumstances, and it is still commonly used by his descendants.

After Queen Mary's death the Berties returned to England, where the duchess died in 1580, and her husband in 1582. Young Peregrine was naturalized, and made a free denizen in the first year of Queen Elizabeth's reign; the patent bearing date August 2nd, 1559. On his mother's death he laid claim to the dignity and title of Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, which Queen Elizabeth conceded. He fought in the Low Countries, and was described as "one of the Queen's first swordsmen, and a great master of the art military." In a letter, dated October 7th, 1594, the Queen addressed him as "Good Peregrine," and signed, "Your most loving sovereign, E.R." He married Mary, daughter and heiress of John Vere, Earl of Oxford, and died in 1601.

His son, Robert Bertie, laid claim to the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, by right of his mother, and took his seat in the House of Lords above all the barons. In 1626, King Charles I. made him Earl of Lindsey. In 1636 he was constituted Lord High Admiral of England, and in 1642 he was chosen General of the King's forces at the breaking out of the Civil War. He fell at the Battle of Edge Hill, and was succeeded by his son, Montague Bertie, who was wounded at Naseby, but lived to fill his hereditary office of Lord High Chamberlain, under Charles II., and died in 1666. His son, Robert, died in 1701, leaving a son, also named Robert, as his heir, who was one of the Privy Council of King William III.; was made Marquis of Lindsey by Queen Anne, in 1706, and Duke of Ancaster by King George I., in 1715. Of his sons, Lord Vere Bertie was a member of Parliament; Lord Montague was a captain in the navy; Lord Robert was a colonel of the Guards, and Lord Thomas was also a captain in the navy. His Grace died in 1723, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Peregrine, second Duke of Ancaster, who was a Privy Councillor, and filled many civil offices. It was his daughter, Lady Carolina, who was the grandmother of Sir Peregrine Maitland, and his son, Peregrine, third duke, was the member of Lord North's Government during the War of the American Revolution, as above mentioned.

The name of Bertie did not disappear from the British peerage when the dukedom of Ancaster became extinct in 1809. Montague Bertie, the second Earl of Lindsey, had a son, James Bertie, who was created Earl of Abingdon in 1682, and that title has descended through a line of Berties to our day, its present holder being also named Montague Bertie. When Brownlow Bertie, the last Duke of Ancaster, died in 1809, Albemarle Bertie, great-grandson of Charles, who was a son of the second Earl of Lindsey, and a half-brother of the first Earl of Abingdon, claimed the Earldom of Lindsey, and from him descended Montague Peregrine Albemarle Bertie, the present earl. A floating newspaper paragraph, a couple of years ago, mentioned that his sister, Elizabeth Bertie, had been gazetted a bankrupt, with liabilities of \$12,000, incurred by speculation on the Stock Exchange. The present Baron Willoughby and Earl of Ancaster—who claimed the hereditary right to act as Lord High Chamberlain at the coronation of King Edward VII.—is Gilbert Heathcote Drummond, a descendant of Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth Bertie, who was a sister of that fourth Duke of Ancaster, who, by his untimely death, in 1779, cheated pretty

Horatia Waldegrave out of a husband, and prolonged her spinsterhood for seven years.

#### RAWDON AND HASTINGS.

In the second range of townships in Hastings County, Ontario, we find the names of Rawdon, Huntington, and Hungerford, and the river, which drains that county, is called the Moira. John Ross Robertson's "History of Freemasonry in Canada" states, page 99, that "In the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, that is, the original Grand Lodge of England, in 1790, H.R.H George, the Prince of Wales, was elected, and he appointed as acting Grand Master, from 1790 to 1812, Lord Rawdon (Earl of Moira and Marquis of Hastings). Rawdon, or 'The Lodge between the Lakes,' which met at York (Toronto), Canada, was named in honor of this brother."

Lord Rawdon had served with distinction in the American War; so also had Governor Simcoe and William Jarvis, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, under Simcoe. This Mr. Jarvis was appointed Grand Master of the Masons in Upper Canada in 1792. He doubtless assisted Mr. Simcoe in selecting the county and township names, not forgetting to honor his Masonic friends.

Francis Rawdon Hastings, born 1754, was the son of John Rawdon, Earl of Moira, in County Down, Ireland, who traced his descent to Paulinus de Rawdon, who got the title deed to his estate in Yorkshire direct from William the Conqueror. John Rawdon's third wife—mother of Francis—was Elizabeth Hastings, daughter of the ninth Earl of Huntingdon, and a baroness in her own right. Her mother, Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, widow of Theophilus, was famous as the patron of the early Methodists. She and John Wesley died in the same year, 1791. John Wesley was the guest of Lady Moira and her mother at Moira House, Usher's Island, Dublin, in 1775. Writing of the house, the great Methodist said:

"I was surprised to observe, though not a more grand, yet a far more elegant room than any I have ever seen in England. It was an octagon, about 20 feet square, and 15 or 16 feet high, having one window—the sides of it inlaid throughout with mother-of-pearl—reaching from the top of the room. The ceiling, sides, and furniture of the room were equally elegant. And must this, too, pass away like a dream?" Moira House is to-day as dismal-looking a place as is to be

seen in or around the Irish capital. In the days of its glories, Charles James Fox met Henry Grattan there.

Elizabeth Hastings was descended from the Baron Hastings, who was murdered in the Tower of London by order of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and whose son, Edward, was summoned to Parliament as Baron Hungerford in 1482, in right of his wife Mary, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Hungerford, Baron Hungerford. His son George was created Earl of Huntingdon in 1523. Henry Hastings, fifth Earl of Huntingdon, married a daughter of the Earl of Derby, descended from Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and his wife Mary Tudor, Queen of France, whose trials and tribulations were described in the story of Catharine Willoughby, her successor in Brandon's affections. So we see that three of the names under consideration—Hastings, Hungerford, and Huntingdon—come from Francis' mother's side, and the other two—Rawdon and Moira—from his father's. He married Flora Muir Campbell, Countess of Loudoun, in her own right, in 1804, and he was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Loudoun and Marquis of Hastings in 1816. The career of the first Marquis of Hastings, as a soldier in America, a prisoner in France, a politician in England, and as Governor-General in India, is a matter of familiar history. When he died in 1826 he left a request that his right hand should be cut off, and preserved until the death of his wife, when it should be placed in the coffin with her body. Like the Berties, the Rawdons had the habit or the fortune to add to their family titles by marrying heiresses. George Augustus Francis Rawdon Hastings, second Marquis of Hastings, was Earl of Rawdon, Viscount Loudoun, Baron Botreaux, Hungerford, Molines, Hastings, and Rawdon, in the peerage of the United Kingdom; Earl of Moira and Baron Rawdon in the peerage of Ireland, and a baronet of England; and on the death of his mother in 1840 he became Earl of Loudoun, Baron Campbell, of Loudoun, Ferrinyeane, and Mauchline, in the peerage of Scotland. He was two years younger than his sister, Lady Flora Elizabeth Hastings, whose sad story has been kept in the public memory for more than sixty years by the annual publication of a notice of her death in the obituary column of the *London Times*. Dr. Russell, in his "History of Modern Europe," says: "The Queen at this time had actually become unpopular. The unfortunate affair of Lady Flora Hastings, which occurred at this time (1839), did the Queen's popularity no small injury. This lady, who was in the service of the Duchess of

Kent, being afflicted with a liver complaint, some malicious or foolish ladies asserted that she was pregnant, and the court physician joined in the charge. The Queen's credulity was imposed on, and Lady Flora had to submit to the indignity of undergoing an examination. The falsehood of the charge was made manifest; the Queen made all the reparation in her power; but the death of the injured lady shortly after was ascribed by the public, not, as it was in reality, to her disease, but to the persecution she had undergone."

The *Contemporary Review* for March, 1903, in its notice of Sidney Lee's memoir of Queen Victoria, which appeared in the "Dictionary of National Biography," says: "Perhaps the strongest impression left after reading Mr. Lee's book—an impression that will be something of a shock to those who only remember the passionate loyalty of recent years—is that, taking the Queen's long and varied reign as a whole, it is impossible to regard her as a popular sovereign. As early as 1839 the unfortunate episode of Lady Flora Hastings provoked widespread hostility to the court, which came near to a national calamity, owing to the Queen's refusal, doubtless through innocence and inexperience, to make any public admission of error or expression of personal regret. Then followed the unpopular choice of a consort, and, later, the long seclusion maintained after Prince Albert's death. These circumstances gave rise to much disrespectful criticism, extending over a long period of years."

A contemporary report of the incident states that, after Lady Flora Hastings had submitted to the degradation above alluded to, "feeling it her duty to Her Royal Highness, to her family, and to herself, that a point-blank refutation should be given instantly to the lie," and after Sir James Clarke had himself testified unequivocally to her entire innocence, her brother, the Marquis, had an interview with Lord Melbourne, the Prime Minister, from whom he demanded and received distinct disavowal of any complicity in the disgraceful affair. He claimed an interview with the Queen, and informed her that, while he disdained any idea that she had any desire to injure his sister, he could not say as much for those who had been instrumental in her humiliation and persecution. The Queen saw Lady Flora, and told her with tears in her eyes how deeply she regretted what had been done, and showed her marks of personal sympathy. The Duchess of Kent did the same, and she also dismissed Sir James Clarke from his position as her physician in attendance; she refused to see Lady Portman, and she wrote a beauti-

ful letter of sympathy to the Dowager Lady Hastings. That lady wrote a letter to Her Majesty, so pathetic, and yet so dignified in its tone that its perusal even yet stirs the emotions. She demanded the exposure and punishment of the criminal inventor of the calumnies against her daughter, adding: "This is not a matter that can or will be hushed up, and it is all-important that no time be lost in calling the culpable to account." That letter and others, which Lady Hastings and the Marquis wrote, were answered by Lord Melbourne, but no change was made in the Queen's household, and the Hastings family felt that an outrage had been done upon Lady Flora, which they could not forgive.

The effect upon Lady Flora herself, and upon her mother, the Dowager Marchioness, was sad in the extreme. The former realized that her life had been blighted, and, broken-hearted, she pined away and died. Within three months, surrounded by her grief-stricken relatives, she quietly breathed her last. Shortly before her death she was visited by the Queen, who remained alone in the bed-chamber for an hour with her. "I am so glad," she exclaimed, "I should like to show Her Majesty that I entertain no rancour, notwithstanding what has passed." The Duchess of Kent was present when Lady Flora died, and when told that all was over she gave vent to her emotions in a flood of tears. A post-mortem examination was made, with the result that Lady Flora's innocence and purity were placed altogether beyond doubt. The body was removed by steamer to Scotland, and in the presence of a large crowd of friends, it was interred in the family vault at Loudoun Kirk. Six months later, the Dowager Marchioness, broken-hearted like her daughter, was consigned to the same tomb, amid manifestations of grief that may almost be said to have been national. They were bound up in one another. "Lovely and pleasant in their lives, in their death they were not divided." In 1841 Messrs. Blackwood published a volume of poems by Lady Flora Hastings, edited by her sister, Lady Sophia. These show that she was a woman of high poetical gifts. There is a religious and *spirituelle* tone about her work that speaks volumes for the manner of her education, and the serious view of life she entertained.

The second Marquis of Hastings died in 1844, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Paulyn Reginald Serlo, who died unmarried in 1851, and was succeeded by his brother, Henry Weyford Charles Plantagenet, on whose death, in 1868, the Barony of Rawdon, the Viscounty of Loudoun, the Earldoms of Moira and Rawdon, and the Marquisate of

Hastings became extinct; and the Baronies of Grey de Ruthyn, Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, and Molines became abeyant between his sisters; and the Earldom of Loudoun and minor Scottish honors devolved upon his eldest sister, Edith Maud Abney-Hastings, in whose favor, in 1871, the abeyance of the baronies was terminated. She died in 1874.

The circumstances of the death of the fourth and last Marquis of Hastings were tragical. Lady Florence Cecilia Paget, daughter of the Marquis of Anglesey, and grand-daughter of the famous Earl of Uxbridge, who lost a leg in the cavalry charge at Waterloo, had been engaged to marry Mr. Chaplin; but when the wedding day was near at hand, she eloped with the Marquis of Hastings. They were married in 1864. Both the discarded lover and his favored rival were devoted to the turf. On Derby Day, May 22nd, 1867, Mr. Chaplin's horse, The Hermit, came in winner, though he had burst a blood-vessel a few days before, and had been posted at 66 to 1. The day was cold, and there was a heavy snowstorm while the race was in progress. Lord Hastings, who was something of a plunger, had wagered more on his mare, Lady Elizabeth, than he could afford to lose, and he was financially ruined. Chaplin may not have "put up a job" on Hastings, but the gossip of the day regarded the horse-race as a sort of evening-up for the elopement, and when old sports talk of The Hermit and Lady Elizabeth they rarely omit to mention Lady Florence Paget. Whether Lord Hastings committed suicide, or died of disappointment, or of dissipation, is not now easy to ascertain. Mr. Chaplin was reported to have won 120,000 pounds from one man—was that man the Marquis?—a butcher in Islington won over 100,000 pounds, and "a broken-down bookmaker's tout waltzed away with 17,500 pounds." The clipping, which records these winnings, goes on to say that "The Hermit year Derby resulted in the wrecking of more reputations, and the losing of more fortunes than any similar event before or since. The ill-starred Marquis of Hastings was so utterly and irretrievably ruined that he blew out his brains, while another lord was only saved from a like fate by the generosity of a wealthy relative, who gave him nearly a quarter of a million sterling wherewith to 'settle.' Of the smaller fry, about eighty were 'posted' at Tattersall's on the Monday following the great race." As the death of the Marquis did not occur until sometime in 1868, several months after the race, the theory of suicide appears improbable.

The widowed Marchioness was not inconsolable, for she was married in 1870 to Sir George Chetwynd, baronet.

Have I sufficiently illustrated my statement that "that puts me in mind of"? If the names of a half-dozen Ontario townships suggest a series of stories covering fourteen centuries and three continents, with wars and revolutions, horse-races and religious reformations, births and deaths, courtships, marriages, and elopements, among the incidents, Schoolcraft must have been right when he said that "names are the pegs of history," and Shakespeare had not given the subject full consideration when he inquired, "What's in a name"?

---

## THE ORIGIN OF "NAPANEE."

By C. C. JAMES.\*

The Town of Napanee, in the County of Lennox and Addington, traces its origin to the erection of a mill at the falls on the Napanee River, in the year 1785. The Mississaga Indians were then resident in that locality. The Mississaga name for "flour" is Naw-paw-nay, and in many articles and books the name of the town is simply referred to this Indian word as its origin. This, however, appears to be but an interesting coincidence, and, when disputed by historical proofs, must be rejected, or at least modified. To harmonize the name of the town and the Indian word for flour one would have to explain the difference in accent. In the name of the town the accent is altogether on the first and third syllables, while in the Indian word it is placed on the second and third syllables. This might be overlooked if all other facts made for similarity.

The first difficulty in such an explanation arises from the fact that the first name of the falls and of the settlement thereabout was not Napanee, but Apanee. The word is spelled variously, Appanea, Appanee, Appinee, Apanea. All the spellings, however, lead to the conclusion that from the first the accent was on the first syllable. If the Indian word for flour were intended, it would be difficult to explain some of the spellings, apart from the dropping of the initial N.

\* Deputy Minister of Agriculture for the Province of Ontario.

I have in my possession the day-book of Mr. Robert Clark, who built the first mills. His first entry is "Appeneau Falls, 8th November, 1785." According to the entries the first mill erected was a saw-mill, which was completed in March, 1786. The grist-mill was then proceeded with, and was ready for grinding wheat either in December, 1786, or early in 1787. Thus it will be seen that Mr. Clark gives the name Appeneau to the falls over a year before flour was produced at the mills.

The original survey map of Fredericksburg Township, made 1784-1789, is in the Crown Lands Department at Toronto, and bears this legend opposite the falls, "Mills built on the Appinnie River under the sanction of Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton." This spelling seems to be quite out of harmony with the Indian Naw-paw-nay. On this map the river name is written "Appannee."

Mrs. Simcoe, wife of the Lieutenant-Governor, made a series of local sketches during her sojourn here, from 1792 to 1796. One of these was a sketch of the mill, or one of the mills, probably the lower or grist-mill. It bears this inscription, "Mill on the Appamee River, Bay of Quinty." The "m" is doubtless a slip of the pen for "nn."

In August, 1799, the Government transferred lots 18 and 19, in the 7th concession of Fredericksburg, together with the mills thereon, to Hon. Richard Cartwright, and the property is described in the Government records as being situated on the Appannee River.

In 1792 the Land Board of Mecklenburg prepared for Lord Dorchester a list of the mills in the district, and in it the river is named "Appani" and "Appanie."

Thus we see that Mr. Aitkin, the surveyor of the township; Surveyor-General Collins, who controlled the mill; the members of the Land Board; Mr. Clark, the builder of the mill—all being persons who should know how to write the name—agreed in spelling it without the initial N. As showing the persistence of this spelling, an interesting note will be found on page 268, Vol. I., of Gourlay's Statistical Account of Upper Canada, 1817, where he says: "I visited Apanee River, for the express purpose of observing the phenomenon of the tide."

These contemporary and independent documents prove conclusively that the original name was Apanee (or a name pronounced like the modern name, Napanee, without the initial "N"), and that the name was there some months before flour was made, or the flour-mill erected.

They do not inform us what was the origin of the name, they merely suggest that it was not that generally accepted.

Reference to these documents helps us to locate the first mills. They stood on the east, or Fredericksburg, side of the falls, not on the Richmond side. The saw-mill probably occupied the very site on which now stands the Joy saw-mills, and the grist-mill was probably south of that, on or near the site of the old grist-mill, known some years ago as Ross' mill.

The Government agent at the mill was Mr. James Clarke, who, however, was not related to Mr. Robert Clark, the builder of the mills. Mr. James Clarke owned a lot on the river above the falls, upon which, afterwards, was laid out a village, known as Clarkeville. This is now the eastern suburb of the town, and is the oldest portion of the town, which grew up westward in the Cartwright lots in Richmond Township.

One more note may be added. Down to 1788 all mill seats were retained by the crown, and private individuals were not allowed to erect mills. This was the enforcement in this western part of Quebec of the old seigniorial custom of the eastern French-Canadian section. In 1788 a special order was received from London permitting settlers to develop any water-power that might be found on the lots in their possession.

The preceding notes may serve as introductory to a paper on the Early Mills of Napanee, written in 1899, by the late Mr. T. W. Casey, of Napanee, based on the old Clark account book, which, at the time, was in his hands.

## NAPANEE'S FIRST MILLS AND THEIR BUILDER.

BY THOMAS W. CASEY, NAPANEE.

Accompanying this paper are three illustrations: (1) A copy of the drawing made by Mrs. Simcoe at the "Appamee" River at some time during the years 1792-1796. This is from a photograph of the original, which is in the King's Library, British Museum, London.

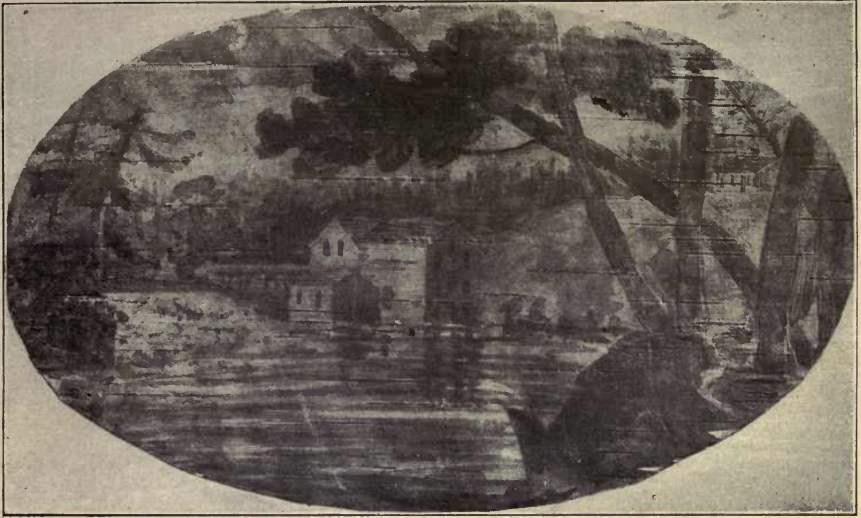
(2) The old grist mill, still standing on the site of the original grist-mill. Mrs. Simcoe's sketch was made from the left bank of the river, with the Falls in view; the photograph of the present mill was taken from the right bank of the river opposite the mill. One can hardly resist the suggestion that the present mill is really the old mill with "modern improvements."

(3) The map of Upper Canada, 1793, was made for Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe to show his projected towns and roads. The original map is in the Archives Department, Ottawa, and this reproduction is made by the courtesy of Dr. A. G. Doughty, Archivist. The reproduction is of the same size as the original. It is interesting as showing, probably, every established settlement then existing, and also the projected towns—Penetanguishene, London, Vittoria, Chatham and York.

It is worth noting that, in Mrs. Simcoe's sketch and on the Government map of 1793, the river is named, respectively, "Appamee" and "Appame," which raises the suggestion that perhaps this was the original, and "Appanee" a corruption. C. C. J.

It is well-known that Napanee owed its early importance largely to the fact that the British Government made arrangements for the erection of a grist and saw-mill here, for the benefit and convenience of the U. E. L. pioneers, very soon after their settlement in this country. It will be remembered that these first Loyalist settlers reached the Bay of Quinte shores in June, 1784, and began hewing out for themselves homes in the unbroken wilderness. Before that year the Government had a small grist-mill built on the Rideau River, at what is now Kingston Mills. The next season similar arrangements were made for the erection of mills here. At first, we believe, a man was employed at the Government expense to attend these mills, and the pioneers had the privilege of having their small grists ground free of expense to themselves. It is said that some of them came long weary miles, with their bags of corn, or wheat, or buckwheat, in their log canoes in the summer, or with a small hand-sled in the winter—to many of them a journey of days. Such trips were made from Seventh and Eighth towns,\* about the head of the bay, beyond Belleville, and from beyond Picton. Others contented themselves for some time with a small hand-mill at home, not unlike the old-fashioned pepper mills of

\* "Towns" here, means townships to-day. As laid out there were ten in this order: (1) Kingston; (2) Ernesttown; (3) Fredericksburg; (4) Adolphustown; (5) Marysburg; (6) Sophiasburg; (7) Ameliasburg; (8) Sidney; (9) Thurlow; (10) Richmond.



MILL ON THE APPAMEE RIVER, BAY OF QUINTE.

Reprint of sketch by Mrs. Simcoe. Original now in British Museum.)



Old Grist Mill, now standing on the site of the original Grist Mill, shown in above picture.



to-day, or with a mortar and pestle, using a hand-sieve to separate the coarsest of the bran from the bruised grain.

### THE FIRST MILL-WRIGHT.

Robert Clark, Esq., was the man employed to erect these first mills. The following information respecting him is gleaned from an account supplied by his son, the late Colonel John Collins Clark, for Dr. Ryerson's *Loyalists of America*," and it gives some idea of what those sturdy Loyalists underwent many years ago. Robert Clark was born at Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, New York State, March 16th, 1744. He was a carpenter and mill-wright by trade, and owned two farms at his native place. He was married and had two children before the American Revolution broke out. When that was begun he volunteered and entered the ranks of the British army. In consequence his family were soon driven from their home, and all his property was declared confiscated. In this matter he was a like sufferer with the other Loyalists. Several attempts were made to arrest and imprison him, and a reward was offered for his apprehension. He was with Burgoyne's army when that unfortunate general decided to surrender to the American forces, on the 16th of October, 1777. The day before that humiliating surrender Clark and his brother volunteers were informed of what had been resolved on, and they were advised to leave the camp that night and make their escape to wherever they could, if they did not want to fall into their enemies' hands. Many of them left at once and fled towards the wilds of Canada, which they reached after weeks of much suffering and many privations. He then became a volunteer with the Loyal Rangers, under Major Jessup, and served in the ranks loyally for the next two years. He received his discharge on the 24th of December, 1783, at the termination of the war. The next year he was employed by the Government for the erection of the Kingston Mills, as has already been mentioned. In 1784 he had the joy of again meeting his wife and children at Cataraqui, where they arrived with other Loyalists, after a separation from them of no less than seven years. He located with his family on the front of Ernesttown, near mid-way between Collin's Bay and Mill Haven, where his family always afterwards resided. He died there December 17th, 1823, and a number of his descendants are well-known residents of that locality and of other parts of this county to-day. He was a justice of the peace from July, 1788, and an active member of the "Court of Requests" for many years. He also became a prominent officer in the militia,

and did active service during the War of 1812-14, and was a member of the First Methodist class formed in Ernesttown, by the Rev. Wm. Losee, in 1791, and continued a consistent member until the time of his death.

### HIS OLD ACCOUNT BOOK.

Fortunately his old account book, commencing with the beginning of his work at the mills there, is still in a good state of preservation, and now lies before us. It was preserved by his son, Col. J. C. Clark, and since his death by Pergerene (*sic*) M. Clark, Esq., a grandson, through whose kindness we have now access to it. The first entry is dated at "Appeneau Falls, 8th November, 1785," which locates the time when work at mill-building commenced here. Then follows an account of various carpenter tools and accoutrements purchased on Government account for the undertaking of his work. The most of that fall and the early winter appears to have been spent in getting the timbers ready for the frames of the new buildings. The following entry will locate the time when the frame of the first mill was erected:

"March 23rd, 1786. For raising the saw-mill, To 2 Gallons and 3 Pints of rum at 7/6—18s."

Rum was not as dear then as now, there being no customs or excise duties, and it was considered indispensable, especially at all raisings and similar gatherings. For years, it is said, there was seldom an attempt made to raise any building, of much consequence, without a liberal supply of rum. The progress of the works can be traced thereafter to some extent by the quantities of rum purchased. It does not appear, however, that the men were supplied with rum except on such special occasions.

On the 25th of May following there was charged 4 gallons and 1 quart of rum for raising the grist-mill, which will show that the frames of the two mills followed each other by a few months. It is probable that the saw-mill was used in getting ready the lumber for the grist-mill.

The next day, May 26th, a quart of rum was charged for the men at work in the water at the dam, which seems to be a very limited supply compared with the previous raisings. But, of course, these hands were "cold water men," in part, at least, during that particular day.

July 20th, 1786, indicates another step of progress with the new mill. Three pints of rum were charged for raising the fender-post and bringing on the carriages; and a pint more a few days later.

## THE FINISHING TOUCHES.

On the 11th of November, 1786, charges were made in connection with the finishing touches of the new flouring mill. There is first charged  $3\frac{1}{4}$  yards of "Russia sheeting for boul't," and 24 skeins of thread for the same; and on the 1st of December, "To Mrs. Bell and Mrs. Clark for making the boul't cloth," which would indicate that the new mill was now about ready for active work. At the same date appears a charge of £3, or twelve dollars, "for clearing one acre and three-quarters of land, for the mill, at seven dollars per acre." That was probably the land in the immediate vicinity of the mills. It is pretty safe to put it down as about the beginning of the year 1787, when the first grist-mill at Napanee, and probably the first one in this Province west of Kingston, began its operations.

## PASSES TO ROBERT CARTWRIGHT.

It is well-known that the mills here became the property of the Hon. Robert Cartwright at an early time, but we never saw the date of that transfer before. The following entry in Robert Clark's day-book no doubt gives the proper clue to it:

"Commenced to work for Mr. Cartwright at the Napanee mills the 28th August, 1792." Just below that, as a sort of side entry, comes this entry: "July 20, 1792, by three days work at repairs on the Napanee Mills at 6s. per day, 18s." Then follow the charges of work from Sept. 1st to Dec. 10th, inclusive, but only in one case are six full days' work charged in any one week. In all he charges  $77\frac{1}{2}$  days "repairs of the mill, and giving Dimentions for timber for the new mill." These entries specify about the duration of the first mill—five or six years—and when arrangements were made for a new one. It would seem as though Mr. Clark was himself in charge of the mill, for a time, at least, as between January 13th, 1791, and May 24th of that year, he credits himself with having delivered to Mr. Cartwright six several quantities of flour, ranging from 571 to 1,482 pounds each. Whether these quantities represented tolls during that time, or were ground from grain supplied, is not mentioned. We have already published a letter from Mr. Cartwright to John Grange, bearing date of May 29th, 1799, when the latter was employed as mill-wright to make all necessary repairs, and in which it was stated that Bryan Crawford was the outgoing, and Mr. Beasley the incoming tenant. It would be interesting to know through how many changes of tenants and mill-wrights the mills here have passed during the one hundred and twelve years of their existence.

## SOME PRICES PAID.

The old account book also furnishes some interesting information in regard to the prices our grandfathers paid and received a hundred years ago. Mr. Clark appears to have been a general trader, as well as a mechanic. His own wages ranged from 90 cents to \$1.20 a day. Bryan Crawford is credited with a few days at the same rate. Palmer Sutherland is charged \$2.60 per hundred for flour in 1795, and \$1.14 for a pewter tea pot. Nails for use in building the mill were from 20 to 25 cents per pound, according to size and quality. Of course they were all hand-made then. Peter Daley was charged \$1.50 for a cow-bell. Wheat in 1786 was \$1 per bushel; butter was 20 cents per pound; hogs' fat (lard), 10 cents; pork, 10 cents; tallow, 10 cents; potatoes, 50 cents; candles, 25 cents; beef, 8 cents. In 1790 striped cotton was 75 cents a yd.; tobacco, 45 cents per lb.; Scotch snuff, 80c.; green tea, \$1.20, and a man's fine hat, \$3.20. In 1800 pease were charged at 90c. a bushel, woollen shirts, \$2 each, yarn stockings, 80c. per pair; sole leather for a pair of shoes, 90c., and making, 60c.

## THE MEETING-HOUSE.

It has been a subject of some controversy whether the first Methodist Church at Adolphustown, or that at Parrott's Bay, was erected first. Mr. Clark's account book gives some data in regard to this matter also. He was a member of the class in that locality, and appears to have been one of the workmen at the first frame. On the 12th of May, 1792, he began working at the meeting-house, and charges for 12½ days during that month at \$1.10 per day. That was the same season that the Adolphustown frame was also erected. It is probable, therefore, that work began almost simultaneously at both places. It will be remembered, however, that Col. James Parrott, who was the principal promoter of it, sold his farm on the front, and moved back to the fourth concession of the township, and the church frame was taken down before its completion, and moved to that locality also. It is probable, therefore, that a year or two elapsed before the building was in actual use as a place of worship, while that at Adolphustown was so far completed as to be used during the following winter. The exact date when either of them was used for the first time we have never ascertained.—*The Napanee Beaver, June 2nd, 1899.*

## LOCAL HISTORIC PLACES IN ESSEX COUNTY.\*

By MISS MARGARET CLAIRE KILROY.

There is no other county in Ontario around which clusters more hallowed memories, associated with the ancient history of Western Canada, than the County of Essex. It is rich in incidents, and records of early discoveries, of ecclesiastical zeal and of martial valor. It is to commemorate the stirring scenes enacted on the south shore of the Detroit River, that we are gathered in this auditorium to-night.

Bancroft writes of the first explorations in French America, that "Scarce a cape was turned, scarce a river entered, but a Jesuit led the way." This statement of the great American historian is borne out in the history of the County of Essex. It was a Jesuit, Father Armand de la Richardie, a native of Aquitaine, France, who, one hundred and seventy-six years ago (1728), came to the then remote post of Fort Pontchartrain (Detroit) as a missionary to the Huron Indians. He was the first white man who planted the seeds of civilization and of Christianity on the south shore of the Detroit River, in the villages of the savages at Bois Blanc Island and at Huron Point (Sandwich). Father Richardie labored as a missionary, with apostolic zeal, for seven years before he succeeded in converting the whole tribe of the Wyandotte, or Huron Indians, of the south shore, six hundred of whom were baptised by him.<sup>†</sup> He established a residence, known as the "Mission Farm," on Bois Blanc Island, but nowhere can I find evidence, either in tradition, or in writing, that he built a church on the island. "The Mission Farm," as well as the village of the Hurons, near Lake Erie, was abandoned after suffering from an attack by the old-time enemy of the Hurons, the Iroquois Indians, led by a war chief named Nichols. Through the influence of Father Richardie the Hurons of the south shore were concentrated in one large village, at Huron Point (La Pointe de Montreal). Here Father Richardie built a church "70 brasses long,"<sup>‡</sup> dedicated it to the service of Almighty God under the

\* Read at the Annual Meeting of the Ontario Historical Society, in Windsor, June 1st, 1904.

† "Relations of the Jesuits," Vol. 68, p. 185.

‡ "Relations of the Jesuits," Vol. 69, pp. 51-53.

patronage of our Lady of the Assumption, and thence he wrote to his superior at Quebec, and asked for assistance, as he was sixty years old, and found himself unable to learn the language of the savages who lived in the vicinity. (The village of the Ottawa Indians was located above the site of the present Walkerville.) Father Richardie's letter was written under the date of June 21st, 1741, and he permanently retired in 1753 from the mission of the Hurons of the Detroit to Quebec, where he died at the Hotel Dieu in 1758.

In 1744, after spending a year at Loretto, Quebec, in the study of the Huron language, Father Peter Potier, a Jesuit, a Belgian by birth, came to the Detroit River to assist Father Richardie as missionary to the Huron Indians of the south shore, with whom he labored for nearly forty years, or until his death, in 1781. His body rests beneath the nave of the present Church of the Assumption, at Sandwich.

There is no tradition which locates the site of the primitive structure used as a church by Father Richardie, but its successor, which was known far and wide as "The Church of the Hurons," was erected between the years of 1747 and 1750, by Father Potier, on land given the Jesuits by the Indians north-east of the present "Girardot wine-cellar." "The Jesuit Farm" was later known as "The Pratt Farm." Father Potier also built a mission house, and enclosed about four acres of land as a mission garden. The mission house is still standing and habitable. It was a notable landmark until recent years, when it was robbed of its ancient appearance, "stone foundations and tall, stone chimney plastered and whitened on the outside," as recorded in the Relations.\*

The names of the men who assisted Father Potier more than one hundred and fifty years ago in his work of building church and house, are recorded as follows: "Pierre Meloche, of the Windmill, who supplied the lumber; Nicholas dit Niagara, Campau and Mini, who hauled it; Nicholas Francis Janis, the mason; Charles Parent, the carpenter; Jean Baptist Goyeau, the farmer; Jean Cecille and Charles Chauvin, the blacksmiths; Belleperche, Dumouchel, Reaume, De-Lisle, Marentette, St. Louis Legros," etc., etc. Men bearing these honored names are with us to-night; they are the representatives of the early habitants of Essex; they retain the creed, the customs, the language, and the land of their fathers, the hardy Frenchmen, who laid the foundation of our commonwealth.

\* "Relations of the Jesuits," Vol. 68, p. 185.

In course of time a larger and more commodious edifice, which retained the name of "The Church of the Hurons," was substituted for the church erected in 1747. This log church building was in existence until 1851, when it was removed from its site on the north bank of the Coulee, between the present Church of the Assumption and the river road, just west of the avenue of maple trees, planted by the late Right Reverend Dr. Pinsoneault, first Bishop of Sandwich.

In 1749, 1751, and 1754 settlers were sent to the shores of the Detroit River from France at the expense of the Government, and farms were granted to them on both sides of the river four arpents wide at the channel bank, and running back forty arpents deep.\* Farming implements and other advances were made to them by the Government until they were able to take care of themselves, which they were soon able to do.†

In 1752 there were twenty families settled on the south shore. In this year Father Potier baptised Jean Dufour, the first white child born in the future County of Essex. In 1760 fifty families were settled on the river bank on farms, east of the Church of the Hurons. The names of these farmers were as follows: Campeau, Chene, Droulliard, Janisse, Goyeau, Meloche, Pelette, Baby, Parent, Villier dit St. Louis, Gaudet dit Marentette, Le Beau, Navarre, Robert, Trembley, Reneaud, Reaume, Cloutier, Clermont, Compare, La Feuillade, Bourdeau, Bouron, Bon Voulrier, Boesmier, Bergeron, Caron, De Noyers, Dupuis, De Rouin, Toupin dit DuSaux, Des Hetres, De Breuil, Du Bois, Jadot, Grenon, Le Grand, Thirait, La Coste, L'Anglois, Pagot, Pratt Rochelot dit L'Esperance.

In this year, A.D. 1760, the Bourbon lilies of chivalric France went down before the conquering banner of Great Britain. On the 19th of November the change of flags took place without clash of arms at Fort Pontchartrain (Detroit), on the north shore. The French commander, M. Bellestre, retired, and Major Robert Rogers took possession of the fort and all the adjacent country and both sides of the river, in the name of His Britannic Majesty, King George III.

The change of government from French to British rule, on the shores of the Detroit, made little change in the daily life of the habi-  
tant, but it brought a new life to the Mission of the Hurons, which

\* Arpent is the French acre of 192 feet 6 inches.

† "Pioneer H. S. Papers of Michigan," Vol. 6, p. 531.

was merged into the parish of the Assumption.\* The Right Rev. Bishop of Quebec gave Father Potier ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the settlers on the south shore, who were released from the parish of Ste. Anne's Church, Detroit, to become the first parishioners of the Church of the Assumption. The records of the parish of the Assumption at Sandwich are consecutive, from the date of July 16th, 1761, until the present time, one hundred and forty-three years. They are the oldest and most complete file of church records in Ontario.

In 1761 Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton was commander at Detroit, and from thence he wrote to the Earl of Dartmouth. In this letter he mentioned that the French farmers were settled for eight miles on the south shore of the river, that the houses were of logs; most of them had orchards adjoining. He writes as follows: "The inhabitants may thank the bountiful hand of Providence for melons, peaches, plums, pears, apples, mulberries, and grapes, besides several sorts of smaller fruits. Near the river the woods are full of blossoming shrubs, wild flowers, and aromatic herbs. Almost every farmer has a calosh for summer and a cariole for winter. They use oxen for the plough. The farmer, in a few hours, with gun or line, will furnish food for several families." Before each farm on the roadside a cross was erected by the settler, and blessed by the Jesuit missionary, as a symbol of faith and thanksgiving, that God permitted the habitant to plant Christianity in the New World. The settlement below the Huron village at Sandwich was known under the sobriquet of "Cote Misere," or Misery Settlement. It is now known as Petite Cote, the garden of the county. The pear-trees were of great height and girth; the fruit was small, sweet, and luscious. The trees were said to be propagated by seed brought from France by the Jesuit Fathers, and for that reason the giant fruit trees were named the "Mission pear-trees."

" Many a thrifty Mission pear  
Yet o'erlooks the blue St. Clair,  
Like a veteran faithful warden ;  
And their branches gnarled and olden  
Still each year their blossoms dance,  
Scent and bloom of Sunny France."

The victory of the British Army in New France was closely followed by the great Indian conspiracy, under Pontiac, which had for

\* "Shea's French Missions," p. 341. All the missions by the peace of 1763, lost the annuities granted by the French court, and were thrown upon their own resources.

its object a general uprising of the Indians, from the Bay of Gaspe to the country of the Illinois; a massacre of the garrisons at the several forts—Mackinaw, Detroit, etc.—and thus to put an end forever to British supremacy in Canada.

The village of the Ottawa Indians was the rendezvous of Pontiac and the allied tribes of the Ottawa confederacy. It was situated on the south shore of the Detroit River, abreast of Belle Isle, one of the most beautiful places in Canada; rich in all the diversity of land and water. Here in the Indian village just above the present site of Walkerville, in the fateful summer of 1763, nearly three thousand warriors, under Pontiac, lay encamped; thence they watched the river and the distant shore, where, in the Old Fort, Major Gladwin and his little band of heroes, one hundred and twenty men all told, were besieged. Without a shadow of cowardice they faced impending death by massacre or by famine.

It is narrated in the Pontiac manuscript that on the day of the proposed attack on the fort at Detroit, Father Potier crossed the river, went to the camp of the allied savages, near the fort, and by the power he had over them withdrew the Hurons, the bravest of all the warriors, to their village at Montreal Point, and thus saved Detroit from the fate which befell her sister fort at Mackinaw. The old manuscript goes on to tell of this worthy priest as "Father Potier, the Jesuit missionary of the Hurons, was revered by both Frenchmen and Indians, as a saint upon earth."\*

A little way up stream, from the site of the Ottawa village, is Peach Island, a tract of about one hundred acres of land. It was the home of Pontiac and his wives and his children. Peach Island was visited in 1721 by the eminent traveller, writer, and historian, Father Peter Francis Charlevoix, S.J., who wrote of it as "Isle Aux Pêche or Fishing Island." He wrote of Belle Isle, as "Isle Ste. Claire." The latter name was changed to Rattle Snake Island, and later to Hog Island. In 1845 it received and retained the descriptive name of "Belle Isle, or Beautiful Island." When George III. was King the present Belle Isle, a tract of 700 acres, was a Canadian common. During the siege of Detroit by Pontiac a family named Fisher was massacred on the island. In 1768 Lieutenant George McDougall, an officer in His Majesty's 60th Regiment, purchased the island from the Indians for the immediate consideration of five barrels of rum, three

\* "Pioneer and Historical Papers of Michigan," Vol. 8.

rolls of tobacco, and three pounds of vermilion, and a belt of wampum, together with three barrels of rum and three pounds of paint, to be paid when possession was taken. The unique document of conveyance, signed by the chiefs, and bearing the totems of the Chippewa and Ottawa tribes, is a relic still in possession of the Campeau family, the heirs of Lieutenant McDougall, who sold the island to the City of Detroit, in 1870, for \$200,000. It was on the island, by Indian method, that white fish was first successfully cured for the eastern markets. In 1836 3,500 barrels of white fish, at \$8 per barrel, were shipped from the island.

It was from the end of Belle Isle that the so-called General Bierce and his so-called "Patriot" army, in 1838, on the steamer *Champlain*, crossed to the south shore, and marched westward to meet death and defeat in the Battle of Windsor. Above the village of the Ottawas was located the first windmill, erected on the south shore. It was the property of Pierre Meloche, the friend of Pontiac. Down stream, not far above the Church of Our Lady of Lake Ste. Claire, is located the Askin property, known as "Strabane." It was the early home of that brilliant unfortunate child of genius—soldier, traveller, writer, historian, and first novelist in Western Canada—Major John Richardson. I regret to say that copies of "Wacousta," "The Canadian Brothers," and others of his novels are not in general circulation in Essex, or even to be found on the shelves of the library. Major Richardson lived at Strabane, at Amherstburg, and at Sandwich; in the latter place, below St. John's Church, can be seen the brick house occupied by him when revising "The Canadian Brothers," some sixty years ago. I trust that our local Historical Society will erect in the City Library a tablet to keep green the memory of this gifted foster-son of Essex, whose remains rest in an unknown, perhaps, unmarked grave, in a United States cemetery.

The present plant of the Asphalt Paving Block Company is built on the site of the Montreuil windmill, and near by is what was once the Jenkins Ship Yard, where, a century ago, the first vessels built on the south shore were constructed. Here also was built the ferry boat *Essex* and the railway transfer steamers, etc. Near this place, between the two windmills," William Hull, brigadier-general and commander of the Western Army of the United States, and his troop of 2,500 regular soldiers, on the night of July 12th, 1812,\* crossed the river, landed on the south shore, unfurled the stars and stripes, and marched

\* They were afterwards surrendered to our little army in Detroit.

along the river-road to Sandwich; thence he issued, on the 13th of July, his famous proclamation, addressed "To the inhabitants of Canada."

The modern sightseer travels over the same road to-day as re-echoed the war-like tramp of the doughty General Hull and his army, but he looks not on the quaint, old log houses of the habitants, Labadie and Maisonville; in their places stand out boldly the world-famous liquor plant and mammoth rack warehouses of "Hiram Walker & Sons, Limited." The pretty garden town of Walkerville has numerous thriving industries besides the distillery. It also has a magnificent new stone memorial church, dedicated to St. Mary, erected and endowed by the munificence of the Walker family.

One step from Walkerville and we are within the municipal boundaries of Windsor. The site of Windsor was recommended by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, first Governor of Upper Canada, as suitable for a garrison should the post of Detroit be ceded to the United States. On April 28th, 1792, Governor Simcoe wrote as follows: "It, therefore, appears to me that if it be thought necessary that the Government should have a garrison on the Straits of Detroit it had better be placed directly opposite to the present (town), to which the cannon and stores might be easily moved, where the barracks of the troops might be so constructed as to be adequate fortifications, and where, I understand, wharfs, if necessary, might be as conveniently erected as on the opposite shore, and where, it is probable, many of the inhabitants who prefer the British Government would easily enter, and by whose means a commercial intercourse would be kept up with the inhabitants in the District of the United States." \*

#### Moy House.

On the eastern confines of Windsor there stands a quaint, solidly built, large mansion, erected in the eighteenth century. It is known as "Moy House." The four-sided roof is a key to its history; for the nonce we are with Laut and Parker, sharing in the joys and the sorrows of "The Lords of the North" and "Pierre and His People," for one hundred years ago Moy House was an establishment of the Hudson Bay Company. It was built by Hon. Angus McIntosh, factor of the great fur company, on the shores of the Detroit. He also built

\* P. and H. P., of Michigan, as copied from letters in the Canadian Archives at Ottawa.

two long, low brick buildings adjoining Moy. One of the latter buildings was used as a storehouse for ammunition; the other was used for Indian merchandise, or pelts for the market in England. At the water's edge there was a landing place, where the brigs *Caledonia* and *Wellington*, of Moy, loaded or discharged their cargoes. These brigs were built by members of the Jenkins and Hackett families, who came from the Orkney Islands as shipbuilders for the fur company.

There is a glamor of romance about the history of McIntosh, the factor. He was a young son of Angus McIntosh, of Moy Hall, near Inverness, Scotland, and his wife, the celebrated Lady of Moy, who not only harbored at the hall "Prince Charlie," but gave vent to her own Jacobite feelings, and those of the Clan McIntosh, by levying the fighting men of the ancient tribe to the number of three hundred, at whose head she rode with a man's bonnet on her head, a tartan riding-habit richly laced, and pistols at her saddle-bow.\* It was she who caused the famous "Rout of Moy." Her son, Angus, was a voluntary exile from the Old Land through his fealty to the ill-starred Stuart family. He was a merchant in Detroit at the time of the evacuation, 1796. He followed the British flag to the south shore, together with his wife, a French lady, Archange St. Martin and family. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company; built on the banks of the Detroit "Moy House," named after his ancestral home in Scotland. In 1812 he, with his sons, James, Angus, and Duncan, did noble service on the River St. Clair for King and country. In 1830 Angus McIntosh was called to Scotland to take possession of his estate and his birthright as the Laird of Moy, and the head of the Clan Chattan.† It is told in story that when one of the old Lairds of Moy died, his remains were carried to his grave, followed by two thousand mourners, all clansmen.

The wife of Honorable Angus McIntosh was buried in the cemetery of the Church of the Assumption at Sandwich. Her grass-hidden tombstone can be found, bearing the date, 1827. It is the oldest monumental inscription in the cemetery.‡

Not far from Moy is another time-worn building, more than a century old, but still in an excellent state of perservation, with high

\* Sir Walter Scott's "Tales of a grandfather," p. 599.

† "Tales of a grandfather," p. 370.

‡ The grandchildren of Hon. Angus McIntosh, Mr. Robert Reynolds and Miss Theresa Reynolds, reside in Windsor.

pitched roof, dormer windows, low eaves, and vine-colored porch. It was the home of the Beaubien family. There are many interesting stories associated with this ancient domicile.

About where the Grand Trunk Railway round-house is situated, there was once a wharf known as Vorhoeff's. Here the vessel, named the *Thames*, was set on fire during the rebellion.

McDougall Street, Windsor, is a street unique in Canada. It is a thoroughfare closely settled on each side for more than a mile by negroes. The houses were built by the runaway slaves, who, before the war, found an asylum in Canada.

Where the present City Hall is located was the scene of bloodshed and the burning of the block-house during the rebellion of 1838.

The public square, in the centre of Windsor Avenue, was purchased in 1835 for military purposes. On it the Government built several low, long houses, which were used as barracks by the militia, who were called to arms to protect the border during the Fenian excitement of 1866.

On Pitt Street we pass over the ground which was once the Baby orchard, and the scene of the Battle of Windsor. Here brave Dr. Hume was done to death on that raw December morning in 1838, and his sword carried away by so-called "General" Bierce who bequeathed it as a war souvenir to a college in Ohio.

About where the present Canadian Express Office is situated on Sandwich Street, the guns were mounted and trained to carry shot and shell into the fort at Detroit on the 16th of August, 1812, whilst General Brock and his militia and Indian allies crossed the river from the old school-house at Sandwich to Spring Wells, and marched on the fort at Detroit, which capitulated by the order of General Hull.

On the eastern limits of Sandwich is the parish church of the Assumption, the successor of the old church of the Hurons, which stood upon the grassy site between the two roads. Within the Church of the Assumption, beneath the nave, are the graves of Father Potier, 1781; Father DeFaux, 1796, and Father Marchant, 1825. The pulpit is a fine example of wood carving. It is a relic from the Church of the Hurons, and was the work of the great sculptor (Ferot), in 1792. The bell given to the Church of the Hurons by the British Government in 1784 can be heard from the turret of the neighboring College of the Assumption. It was of this bell Major McKenny wrote in his "Trip

of the Lakes," in 1826, "Sweetly over the water comes the sound of the bell from the Church of the Hurons at Sandwich."

The church farm of 350 acres was given to the Church of the Assumption by the Hurons. The gift was confirmed by patent from the crown in 1831. The road west of the church farm is known as the Huron line. It divided the village of the Hurons from the church farm. The lines of the early British survey—1790—were struck from the Huron line. The bearings were taken from the burnished cross on Ste. Anne's Church, Detroit.

The Huron village occupied about a mile square of land, lying between the Church of the Assumption and the River Au Gervais; the little coulee flowed into the Detroit River near the present garden of Mr. Cowan. The Hurons permanently retired from the reserve at the Huron Church to the reserve at the River Canard in 1799. On the site of the Indian village General Hull pitched his tents for 2,500 American soldiers. Here also General William Henry Harrison and his troop of 3,500 soldiers rested when *en route* for the River Thames.

The Baby house is near by. It was built after the conquest of Canada, by one Jacque Duperon Baby, a storekeeper of Indian merchandise at Fort Pontchartrain; and also in the Miami country in 1760, and Government interpreter of the Shawnee Indians, at 20 shillings sterling per day, during the American Revolution. His son James was also a Government interpreter and storekeeper in the Indian Department, and afterwards member of the first Parliament of Canada, and Inspector-General. He died in 1833, and is buried in Assumption cemetery. The Baby house was the headquarters of General Hull. Thence he retired to Detroit in the month of August, 1812. The County Court House at Sandwich was built about fifty years ago by Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, who at that time was a master builder, and, more recently, Premier of Canada.

St. John's Church and cemetery have an interesting history, commencing early in the nineteenth century. Judge Woods, of Chatham, issued a valuable brochure on the church when the parish celebrated its centenary in 1903.

Preserved in the Canadian archives at Ottawa there is a voluminous correspondence written by distinguished men, and dated at Sandwich—Father Hubert, afterwards the Bishop of Quebec; Father Burke, the first Bishop of Halifax; Rev. Richard Pollard, founder of St. John's parish; General Brock, Colonel Proctor, General Hull, General Harrison, after-

wards President of the United States, etc. It was at Sandwich Colonel Proctor brought General Winchester and nearly 500 officers and men prisoners of war, taken at the Battle of the River Basin, fought on January 13th, 1813. It was from Sandwich General Winchester wrote to Colonel Proctor to testify to the polite attention, as well as humanity and kindness, with which Colonel Proctor caused General Winchester and the prisoners of war to be treated, who fell into the hands of the British. It was at Sandwich that Tecumseh and his 600 warriors lay in camp ready to co-operate with Colonel Proctor after the great naval battle of Lake Erie. The sentiments of the brave Tecumseh were fiercely opposed to the retreat of the British army to the River Thames. In impassioned language Tecumseh urged Colonel Proctor to meet General Harrison on the shore of the Detroit River. He said, "This land is ours, we should fight for it and leave our bones upon it."

"Park Farm," the home of the remnant of the Prince family, is near the town of Sandwich. The house was built by the late Colonel Prince, who, in his generation, was the most important man in Essex.

Knagg's Creek, or Lagoon Park, is an interesting piece of scenery below Sandwich. Leaving it behind us we travel on the modern car, through Petite Cote, famous for its vegetables; notable for its succulent radishes, fine old orchards of cherries, apples and pears, with broad well-kept vineyards, can be seen on every side. At Turkey Creek we are opposite Fighting Island, familiar to us in the tales of the rebellion. At the bridge of the River Canard we recall the fact that it was here at the "Old Road" young Hancock lost his life and Dean was wounded, the first British blood shed in the War of 1812.\*

It was here that Colonel St. George, of Proctor's command, repulsed General Cass, of General Hull's command, on July 13th, 1812. Below this point of the River Canard is the oldest of all historic places in Essex—the graveyard of the Huron Indians of the south shore. It is two hundred years old, and it still is used as a cemetery by the representatives of the Huron nation. The monument of the late Mr. White (Chief Mondorn), is a conspicuous landmark in this quaint God's Acre.

Below the Indian reserve are the farms which were allotted to the Butler Rangers and the U. E. L. in 1790. We are now at Amherstburg, and it is time to say "Good-night."

\* Richardson's "History of 1812."

## NOTES ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.\*

BY FRANCIS CLEARY.

Alexander Pope has said, "The proper study of mankind is man." No less instructive, and, perhaps, of more importance, is the study of one's country, and to narrow this down to the knowledge of the locality we live, or rather reside in, must always be interesting.

A recent French writer, in describing a fishing town on the coast of France, said it was a place which had left its future behind it. This, I trust, cannot be said of our own County of Essex, for, while it has played its part in the early history of this Canada of ours, it is yet too early to prophesy of its future, but as the history of a country is measured, not by years, but by centuries, it may yet share with other parts of the Dominion in making it a prosperous and happy country, with the freest Government under the sun.

Before the division of Quebec, as Canada was then known, in 1791, into the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, the former was grouped into counties or districts, known as Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau, and Hesse, these being changed later into the Eastern, Midland, Home, and Western.

The counties of Essex, Kent, and Lambton, as is well-known, formed a small portion of the Western District. The county of Kent was the dominant one in this district organization in earlier years, and was entitled to send two members to Parliament, while Essex could only send one. To Kent at one time belonged all that territory that lay to the north up to the boundary line of Hudson Bay, and south to the Ohio, and westward to the Mississippi Rivers. The first two members from Kent were elected from Detroit, the district town, in August, 1792, and were William Macomb and David William Smith, afterwards Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. This latter gentleman served as

\* Read at the Annual Meeting of the Ontario Historical Society at Windsor, June 1st, 1904.

member of Parliament for twelve years; was Speaker in 1797; was called to the bar in 1794, and held many judicial offices.

Jean Baptiste Baby, son of Jacques Duperon Baby, judge of the Court of Common Pleas, was the first member of Parliament from Essex, elected in 1792. He was succeeded by the following members, down to 1856, viz.: Thomas McKee, in 1801; Matthew Elliott, 1801, 1805, and 1809; David Cowan, 1805; J. B. Bray, 1809 to 1820; William McCormick, 1813 to 1817; George B. Hall, 1817; Francis Baby, 1828, 1829; William Elliott, 1831; Jean B. Macon, 1831; John Alexander Wilkinson, 1825, 1829, and 1835; Francis Caldwell, 1835 to 1840, and Colonel John Prince, of Sandwich, 1836 to 1856.

Of the appointments made to office after 1792, when Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe organized the Government of Upper Canada, I may mention a few, such as judges of the District Court for the Western District: Robert Richardson, in 1807; in 1826, Robert Richardson and William Berezy; in 1832, William Berezy and Charles Eliot; in 1833, Charles Eliot, and on the 26th May, 1845, Alexander Chewett.

The judges of the Surrogate Court for the same district, from 1800 down to 1836, were James Baby, Richard Pollard, William Hands, and John Alexander Wilkinson, appointed 9th March, 1836.

The sheriffs during the same period were: Richard Pollard, 1800; William Hands, 1802; Ebenezer Reynolds, 1833; Robert Lachlan, 1837; Raymond Baby, 1839; George Wade Foot, 1840; John Waddell, 1849; William Duperon Baby, 1857, and John McEwan, on the 6th May, 1856.

A few of the registrars appointed, and then I am done with these early officers, were, in 1793, Richard Pollard, for Essex and Kent; in 1825, William Hands; in 1831, James Askin; on 3rd July, 1846, John A. Askin; and in 1872, the present registrar, J. Wallace Askin.

Besides these we had, of course, many other gentlemen, who filled responsible positions, such as members of the Western District Council, justices of the peace, collectors of customs, postmasters, etc., the mention of whose names would show that many of their sons and daughters are still residing in our midst.

The affairs of Essex were managed for many years by its District Council, districts courts, and justices of the peace, appointed throughout the district. The latter were quite numerous and contained the names, in 1841, of the most prominent and wealthy men of the county, such as Jean B. Baby, William Duff, Francis Caldwell, William

Gaspe Hall, William L. Baby, John F. Elliott, John Prince, John G. Watson, James Askin, Charles Askin, James Dougall, Henry Banwell, Josiah Strong, and others.

Lord Sydenham, Governor-General, in his speech from the throne on the opening of the first Parliament of United Canada, on 26th May, 1841, made special reference to our then municipal institutions, and recommended the more extended application thereof, stating that the principles of self-government should receive more favor, and that the people should exercise a greater degree of power over their own local affairs.

A bill was accordingly introduced in the same year "to provide for the better internal Government of that part of this Province, heretofore Upper Canada, by the establishment of local or municipal authorities therein."

This bill, like other Home Rule measures of a much later date, met with great opposition. It was called "Liberal without precedent," "Republican and Democratic," "An abominable measure," and one introducing democracy with universal suffrage.

The bill, however, passed under the title mentioned, the Act being 4 and 5 Victoria, Cap. 10, and went into operation January 1st, 1842.

The first meeting of the District Council of the Western District under this Act, was held in the Court House, Town of Sandwich, on the 14th February, 1842, and continued to be held at the same place from time to time until the close of the October session in 1849.

After this date the counties of Essex, Kent, and Lambton were united, and the Municipal Council for the same met at Sandwich on 28th January, 1850. This Council was in existence for only one year. Kent then separated from the union.

The next Council being for the united counties of Essex and Lambton, met at Sandwich on the 27th January, 1851, and for about two years thereafter while this union lasted, the same having been dissolved on 30th September, 1853.

After this date the county of Essex being constituted a separate municipality, the first meeting of the County Council was held at Sandwich on October 26th, 1853.

None of those who took part in the early deliberations of this Council, down to and including the year 1860, are now alive, with the exception of Mr. John A. Askin, then of Sandwich, and Napoleon A. Coste, of Malden. Among their names will be found men who would do credit

to the Council of the present time; men who subsequently filled important positions of much greater responsibility.

We must now turn to a very short reference to the early settlement of our county, and other matters connected therewith. At the meeting of the first Parliament of Upper Canada, on July 16th, 1792, at Newark, now Niagara, the Province was divided into nineteen counties, and the districts renamed, as before mentioned. In 1793 it was provided that courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, for the Western District, should be held at the Town of Detroit, which, at that time, as we have seen, formed the district town of the County of Kent. A meeting of that court was held there in 1794, and the last one in January, 1796. In the following summer the removal of the court took place to Sandwich. The Act of June 3rd, 1796, called the "Exodus Act," provided for the departure of British authority from Detroit to Sandwich. The Treaty of Versailles, in 1783, recognized the independence of the United States, but this news travelled slowly in those times, and British authority did not actually depart from Detroit until July 11th, 1796.

The books containing the entries relating to the confirmation of the titles of lands, held by the locatees, or settlers on both sides of the river, and the documents showing subsequent transfers up to that time were brought to Sandwich and remained in the registry office there for many years, until an Act was passed by our Parliament, some thirty-five years ago, for the removal of such books and documents, as related to lands, in the County of Wayne, and State of Michigan, to the registry office at Detroit. The first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Western District was the Honorable Wm. Dummer Powell, appointed in 1789, with Gregor McGregor, of Detroit, as sheriff, in 1788.

The county of Essex, including Pelee Island, has an area of about 450,000 acres. It is, as is well known, the most southern part of this great Dominion. With the adjoining county of Kent they form a peninsula stretching far south of the state of New York and some other parts of the United States. This situation, and being almost entirely surrounded by water, should give it exceptional advantages over other portions of Ontario, and it certainly does.

Fishing Point, as the southern extremity of Pelee Island is called, and Middle Island, a small island lying immediately to the south of Fishing Point, and within less than two miles of it, are the most south-

ern points in the Dominion. Pelee Island lies in latitude  $41^{\circ} 36'$  north. It may be interesting, therefore, to note that a line running east and west through Pelee passes through Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Nevada, and California, on this continent, and in Europe, through Northern Portugal, and Southern Turkey. Portions of Spain and Italy lie north of Pelee. The southernmost verge of France, reposing amidst its olives and orange groves, is nearly fifty miles farther north than Fishing Point. Due east of the Pelee vineyards lie the famous old cities of Saragossa and Valladolid, and the orange groves of Barcelona. The northern extremity of the State of Virginia is little over fifty miles further south than Fishing Point, and distant from it, as the crow flies, only one hundred miles.

Passing through Essex by rail gives one but an imperfect idea of its fertility. It is certainly wanting in scenery, being without hill or vale, and almost as level as a prairie.

To the emigrant from the British Isles, it is unattractive, notwithstanding its productiveness. It presents, however, some strange and curious features, not the least interesting, is the fact that it is one of the oldest, and also one of the newest in the whole Province. Settlements began about the year 1700 under the French regime. In 1701, Cadillac built his fort on the present site of Detroit, and shortly afterwards settlers from France began to make their homes on both sides of the river, on farms of two hundred arpents, or one hundred and eighty acres in depth, by two arpents wide. This is still the size of the original farms in the townships of Sandwich East and West, bordering on the river, and extending back three concessions. The reason for the narrow frontages being the same as existed at a much later date among the settlers of the Red River in Manitoba, to gather more readily, and be better prepared to ward off the attacks of hostile Indians.

Nearly two centuries ago the district or parish of L'Assomption, as the French settlement on this side of the river was called, and upon a part of which the Town of Sandwich now stands, was a mission for the Huron Indians. The Rev. Father Ricardie [Richardie], a Jesuit, was one of the first missionaries, and continued his pastorate for about thirty years. In 1747 the mission-house was built on the bank of the river, on the spot where the Girardot Wine Company's building now stands. This mission-house is still standing, though somewhat changed in appearance, having been removed a few hundred feet only, a few years ago, to give place to the wine vaults.

In 1761 this parish passed with the rest of New France into the hands of the British, and French emigration thereto somewhat ceased.

At the close of the American War, and about the year 1788, the U. E. Loyalists began to emigrate from Pennsylvania and other states to Essex; thus the Elliotts, Caldwells, Cornwalls, and other families settled in North Essex, and shortly afterwards the Wigles, Foxes, and Kratz, or Scratches, as they are now called, with the Wilkinsons, Stuarts, and McCormicks settled in South Essex.

In 1824 the total population of Essex was only 4,274. In 1837 it was 8,554, while at the last general census in 1901, it was nearly 60,000, making it one of the largest counties in population in the Province.

Of the many interesting places in this county, I shall only mention a few. Amherstburg is undoubtedly one of the oldest towns in the county. I believe it was incorporated as a town about the year 1802. It was settled by the British after the surrender of Detroit to the American Republic, in 1796. It is a curious old town, possessing some strange features. In some respects, very British; in others, very French. Shortly after its occupation by the British troops it was laid out; the streets, as is well-known, bear very British names, such as King, Gore, Apsley, Richmond, Murray, Dalhousie, and the like, and all being similar to streets in French towns and cities, very narrow. It was also known as Fort Malden, the British fort of that name being located within its limits, and the remains of which were in existence until some thirty years ago or later.

In searching the title of a lot on First, or Dalhousie Street, in 1872, situated on the corner of Gore Street, near the residence of ex-Mayor McGee, I found that it was conveyed by deed, dated 22nd July, 1799, by Richard Pattinson & Co., of Sandwich, merchants, to Robert Innis & Co., of the same place, merchants; there being erected thereon a dwelling house and stable, and was subsequently, in 1808, conveyed by Innis & Grant to William Duff, of Amherstburg, merchant; the consideration being £362 10s, or \$1,450. It is described as being lot No. 11, on the Garrison Ground, Amherstburg.

The township of Anderdon, lying on this side, and adjacent to Amherstburg, was known for a long time as the "Indian Reserve," and was occupied by many of the Wyandotte tribe of Indians. About thirty years ago they surrendered the last portion of this reserve to the Do-

minion Government, receiving in return grants of land and a money compensation.

The town of Sandwich next claims mention. We have seen that, in 1796, many persons preferring to live under British rule, removed there from Detroit. The place became pretty well-known after this date; the judges of the Western District holding court there, and from 1829 court was regularly held once a year in Sandwich. It was not, however, incorporated as a town until 1857. Here the first newspaper of the county, the *Sandwich Emigrant*, was published in 1830, by Mr. John Cowan, the father of Mr. Miles Cowan, of our city. Previous to and after the last-mentioned date, Sandwich, for many years being the district town, the elections for members of Parliament were held here, there being but the one voting place, and the electors from Essex, Kent, and Lambton had to come here to cast their votes, the election lasting a whole week.

In these early days the village of Windsor was known as "The Ferry," being the place where the people were afforded the means of transportation to Detroit. On the Ouellette farm was an inn, kept by Pierre St. Amour, on the spot where the British-American Hotel now stands, and he also kept for the ferry to Detroit, a log canoe. Francois Labalaine, who resided on the Jannette farm, near where the C.P.R. station now stands, kept the other ferryboat, also a log canoe. The fare was 25 cents the round trip. At that time the only settlers living in and about the village were John G. Watson, merchant; Charles Jannette, Francois Baby, Vital Quелlette, Francois Pratt, and a few other farmers. An important resident previous to this date should be mentioned, viz., Jacques Duperon Baby, His Majesty's Indian Agent, a fur-trader and a farmer, and who was at that time the owner of several of the farms upon which Windsor now stands. His store was on the river front, near what is now called Church Street, and almost opposite Fort Pontchartrain, then situated where Griswold Street is in Detroit. The Hudson Bay Company had an important fur-trading post, afterwards known as "Moy," on the bank of the river, near the residence of Mr. John Davis; the old house yet standing and being known by that name, but, no doubt, much modernized. Windsor was incorporated as a village, January 1st, 1854, with a population of 1,000, and as a town in 1858, with a population of 2,000.

Fighting Island, in the Detroit River, was surveyed in 1858 by O. Bartley, and was patented to the late Major Paxton, in June, 1867.

The major was well-known throughout the county, and died at Amherstburg in 1874. The Isle au Pesche, or Fishing Island, in French, and now called Peach Island, is another portion of our county. Situated as it is, just above Belle Isle, it was once the home of Pontiac, the renowned Ottawa Indian chief and warrior, and who was a great friend of Jacques Duperon Baby, before-mentioned. This island was famous as a fishing station; large catches of *poisson blanc* being made here in early days. It was held for many years, under lease from the Indian Department, by the late William Gaspe Hall, and finally was purchased by the late Hiram Walker, some twenty years before his death. This island has a history of its own, which can be traced over one hundred years.

Strange to say, slavery existed in Canada, at any rate in Essex, for some years after it was abolished by the Act of the first Upper Canadian Parliament, passed in 1794, many years before the British Emancipation Act.

Jacques Duperon Baby, the Indian fur-trader, owned no fewer than thirty slaves.

Colonel Elliott, who was one of the early British settlers from Virginia, brought with him, in 1784, sixty slaves, and settled just below Amherstburg. Remains of the slave quarters are said to be still on the place, now occupied by Mr. Fred. Elliott.

Antoine Descomptes Labadie, a wealthy resident of the township of Sandwich, now the site of Walkerville, by his last will and testament, dated May 26th, 1806, bequeaths to his wife, Charlotte, her choice of any two of his slaves.

The late Mr. W. L. Baby, of the Customs, Windsor, in his book, "Souvenirs of the Past," gives an amusing account of the attempted rescue of a Kentucky slave, who escaped from his master in 1830, and sought refuge at the home of the late Charles Baby, in Sandwich. Needless to say, the master had to beat a hasty retreat after learning something of British justice, and the rights of the negro under the British flag.

Mr. Charles Mair, formerly of Windsor, and author of "Tecumseh," had in his possession a deed in French signed by Pontiac, the Indian chief, with his totem (a turtle), dated 17th September, 1765, and which conveyed to Lieutenant Abbott, of the Royal Artillery, a piece of land on the Detroit River, and upon which the Walker Distillery now stands, formerly the property of Antoine Descomptes Labadie.

Pontiac and his braves, no doubt, occupied a considerable portion of

Essex. He laid siege to Fort Detroit, in 1763, unsuccessfully, and died in 1769.

Perhaps no other dwelling or place in the county of Essex has such a history as the Baby mansion at the town of Sandwich, erected about the year 1780, by the Honorable James Baby, Inspector-General, and Legislative Councillor, the father of the late Wm. L. Baby, previously mentioned, and the late Mr. Charles Baby, Clerk of the Peace, who became its owner, and resided there for so many years previous to his death, about thirty years ago. The dwelling was, and is yet, a most substantial one. Its orchard contained several of the famous old French pear-trees, over seventy feet high, planted by the Jesuits more than one hundred years ago. It was the headquarters of General Hull when he invaded Canada in 1812. Its halls have echoed to the voices of Hull, Brock, Proctor, Harrison, and Tecumseh. Like Detroit, its neighbor, it has been under more than one flag.

It is not necessary here to relate the various struggles between contending armies and lawless invaders which took place on our frontier, merely mentioning the War of 1812; the driving off Fighting Island, of the so-called Patriots by the British troops and volunteers, in February, 1838, and in the following month of the same class of invaders from Pelee Island.

The Battle of Windsor, on the 4th December, 1838, will also have to be left for others to deal with. It will make a good paper in itself. I would advise you to read the Memorial Tablet, in St. John's cemetery at Sandwich, erected to the memory of Dr. Hume, who was killed, or, rather, to use the words of Colonel Prince, who is said to have written the inscription, "was brutally murdered" on that occasion whilst proceeding from Sandwich to Windsor to render assistance to Her Majesty's troops engaged in repelling the invaders.

Let me conclude by saying a few words about the fertility and varied productiveness of our county. I have mentioned its want of scenery, and its most southerly position. It is well-known that Indian corn is the leading crop of the county, yielding nearly fifty bushels of shelled corn, on an average, to the acre, and much more than the famous corn States of Missouri or Iowa. At nearly every county agricultural fair in the Province that particular county is claimed to be the garden of Canada. Of course we think Essex alone can truly make this claim. It is one of the best agricultural counties in the Dominion.

There is no other which surpasses it. It is the home of almost all the fruits of the temperate climate.

Occasionally the mean temperature in April is 55°, about the average temperature of Toronto in May. The midsummer months are nearly as warm as at New York. Spring is early, and generally free from frost, whilst autumn is most beautiful and warm. Besides other fruits, peaches and watermelons are of the finest quality, and yield a most abundant crop. The culture of tobacco has been largely and profitably engaged in. It is the only county where the Catawba grape has been successfully grown; the crop on Pelee Island being equal to that produced on the banks of the Ohio. The late Mr. Theodule Girardot, of Sandwich, himself a native of Eastern France, produced in his vineyards four to five tons of Concord to the acre, and he was also of the opinion that Essex was superior as a wine district to the valleys of Moselle and Rhine, and that the wine made here was equal to any in Eastern France.

#### CATAWBA WINE.

This song of mine  
Is a Song of the Vine,  
To be sung by the glowing embers  
Of wayside inns,  
When the rain begins  
To darken the drear Novembers ;

For richest and best  
Is the wine of the West,  
That grows by the Beautiful River ;  
Whose sweet perfume  
Fills all the room  
With a benison on the giver.

Very good in its way  
Is the Verzenay,  
Or the Sillery soft and creamy ;  
But Catawba wine  
Has a taste more divine,  
More dulcet, delicious, and dreamy.

There grows no vine  
By the haunted Rhine,  
By Danube or Guadalquivir,  
Nor on island or cape,  
That bears such a grape  
As grows by the Beautiful River.

While pure as a spring  
Is the wine I sing,  
And to praise it, one needs but name it ;  
For Catawba wine  
Has need of no sign,  
No tavern-bush to proclaim it.

And this Song of the Vine,  
This greeting of mine,  
The winds and the birds shall deliver  
To the Queen of the West,  
In her garlands dressed,  
On the banks of the Beautiful River.

LONGFELLOW.

## BATTLE OF QUEENSTON HEIGHTS.

After the surrender of the United States General Hull and his army of 2,500 men at Detroit to General Brock, who commanded our little force of 1,300, of whom 600 were Indians, the Canadians made a hasty march to the Niagara frontier, where, with only 1,500 men, half of whom were militia-men and Indians, he prepared to receive the United States General Van Rennselaer, who commanded 6,000 regular and well-drilled troops.

On the 13th of October, 1813, Van Rennselaer, under cover of a strong battery on the New York State side, crossed with 1,200 men to the village of Queenston, a point just below where both rocky banks of the Niagara rise precipitously. Some of the invaders succeeded in gaining a good position on high ground by climbing and scrambling along apparently inaccessible places, but the main body was held back by two companies of the 49th Regiment under Major Dennis, with two small cannons.

General Brock, then at the town of Niagara (now Niagara-on-the-Lake), seven miles off, hearing the cannonade, rode off at once, accompanied by Col. Macdonell and Major Glegg to ascertain what was going on. He found that the United States soldiers were making some headway, and sent to Major-General Sheaffe at Fort George (Niagara) for more men, ordering him at the same time to begin firing on Fort Niagara on the enemy's side of the river.

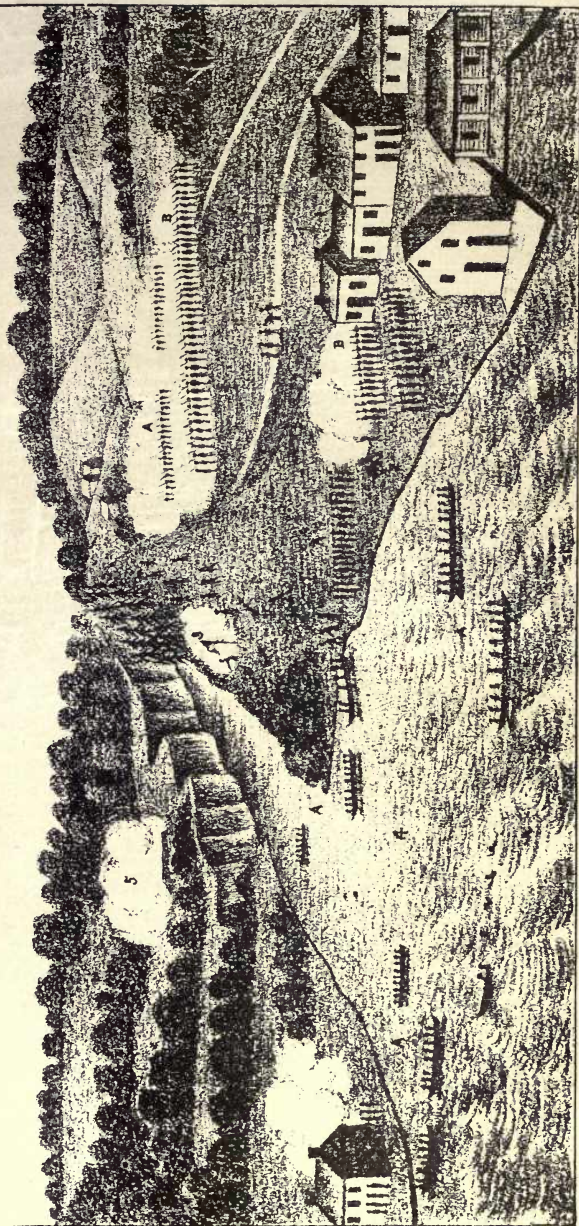
Shortly afterwards, when at the head of a company charging up the hill to dislodge a body of Van Rennselaer's men, he was killed, and within a little while Col. Macdonell also received a wound, from the effects of which he died next day.

Major-General Sheaffe took command, and after a hard fought battle, lasting for fully seven hours, the United States' invaders were driven off the field. Nearly a thousand of them surrendered to our men, who were much inferior in number; a hundred more were killed,

## BATTLE OF QUEENSTON

*After a sketch by Major Dennis, 13<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1813.*

1. Queenston. 2. Field Piece. 3. Smoke and the American Standard seen. 4. Niagara River. 5. Fort Gray Smoke. A. Americans. B. British.





and, as a matter of course, a great many were wounded, many of the latter coming to grief while being pursued by our troops over the steep and rocky ledge, from eighty to a hundred feet high, which here forms the bank of the river. Among the prisoners we captured Col. Scott, who afterwards became a distinguished general in the United States army.

The battle of Queenston Heights was not a Mukden, nor a Sedan, nor a Waterloo, but its results were perhaps scarcely less far-reaching, as they affected the interests not of North America alone, but of the British Empire.

The plate opposite, to accompany which these lines were written, was drawn by Major Dennis, of the 49th Regiment, which behaved so valorously on the field that day.

It is not known where the original of the picture is to be found, but our copy was redrawn from a vignette on a small map of Upper Canada, "published by O. G. Steele, No. 206 Main St. [Buffalo]\*, 1820."

Although not by any means a highly artistic production, there were probably few of those engaged who were better qualified to leave us a more realistic picture of the event in at least one of its final phases, than was the gallant major.

A lofty column, commonly known as Brock's Monument, has been erected on the eminence just above B, near the right, to the memory of Sir Isaac Brock, Col. Macdonell and the others who fell during the engagement..

Sailing up the river from Lake Ontario the monument comes into full view some time before the steamer reaches Queenston.

\* The name has been obliterated.

## BATTLE OF WINDSOR, CANADA, DECEMBER 4TH, 1838.

BY JOHN McCRAE.

The following narrative relating to the Battle of Windsor, which was fought December 4th, 1838, and other incidents and reminiscences of the stirring times of 1837 and 1838, written by my father, the late John McCrae, of Windsor, evidently at the solicitation of some Canadian historian, was found among his papers after his death, November 8th, 1901, having evidently been mislaid, as it had, apparently, never been delivered to the person for whom it was intended. As few, if any, of the survivors of that memorable occasion are now living, I have reproduced the document in full, thinking it might prove of interest to some of the older residents of Windsor, as well as to future generations of that historic city.

A. L. McCRAE.

CHICAGO, Dec. 4th, 1904.

This day, December 4th, 1888, the fiftieth anniversary of the Battle of Windsor (1838), leads the minds of those still surviving, back to the scenes of those stormy times.

Immediately after the defeat of Mackenzie and his followers in Upper Canada, and of Papineau in Lower Canada, upon their retreating to the frontier of the United States, where they found sympathy in abundance among our cousins, a large organization was formed for the invasion of Canada, mainly at Buffalo, Rochester, and Lockport, on the eastern, and at Detroit and Port Huron, on the western frontier. They were liberally supplied with arms, ammunition, food, and other necessities for carrying the war into Canada. At first, these demonstrations seemed very formidable. Navy Island, a Canadian Island in the Niagara River, was taken possession of by W. Lyon Mackenzie, where he formed a Provisional Government, of which he was President. He issued a proclamation offering three hundred acres of land to each volunteer who would join his forces, and \$100 in cash, and by way of burlesquing the rewards offered by Sir F. B. Head for him (Mackenzie) and others, £5,000 was offered for the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. Similar demonstrations were made on the western frontier, under Generals McLeod, Theller, and Sutherland. Bois Blanc Island

was taken possession of in January, 1838, where, for a short time, they made their headquarters, and subsequently they took possession of Fighting Island, and in March following they sent an expedition to Point au Pelee Island, where a number of regulars (Captain Brown among them) were killed and wounded.

These demonstrations seemed exceedingly formidable at first, especially in December and January, and the inhabitants on all the frontier sent earnest appeals to the interior of the Provinces for aid and protection, which was responded to with alacrity from all quarters, and, strange to say, among the earliest volunteers were many who had been strong sympathizers with Mackenzie; but who, when the danger came from a foreign source, joined the ranks against it. Our volunteers did not take up *arms*—for there were no arms in the country to take up—and at this time (December, 1837), there was not a regular soldier in Upper Canada.

Among the first to respond to the call from the frontier were the "Kent Volunteers," under Captain Bell, Lieutenants Baby and T. McCrae, and Ensign Cartier, who were organized at Chatham in the last days of December, and marched to the frontier on the 2nd or 3rd of January, 1838. Their uniform was a good blanket (furnished by the late James Read, Esq., from his store) strapped over their shoulders, and their arms—whatever they could get hold of—a few had shot-guns, or rifles, but most of them had nothing—and this was the case with all the volunteers who marched to the frontier. They did not "fly to arms," there were no arms to fly to, but they undauntedly went forward *unarmed*, and they conquered their arms from the enemy, for which an opportunity soon offered.

Early in January General Theller, with a schooner (the Schooner *Ann*), loaded with arms and ammunition from Bois Blanc Island, attacked the old Town of Amherstburg. The militia and volunteers defended the town with such arms as they had. There was not a gun in the old fort, and some *wise men* actually improvised a wooden cannon with iron hoops and bands. It did not affect the enemy in the least, but it came very near terminating the career of the inventors, for the first shot sent it and them flying in all directions—nobody killed. However, there was something better in store for the defenders than wooden guns. Towards morning the schooner missed stays (some said that a stray shot cut the halyards), and she went ashore and was boarded by the volunteers and militia, and captured. Generals Theller and Dodge,

Colonels Brophy, Davis, and Anderson, were captured on deck, and twenty or twenty-five in the hold. Davis and Anderson were wounded, the latter died the next morning. Three or four hundred stand of arms and two cannon were also captured. These were soon distributed among the volunteers and militia. Our company, the Kent Volunteers, numbering nearly one hundred men, were fully equipped and defied the enemy.

Some time in February, 1838, the sympathizers, or rebels, as they were still termed, reorganized in Detroit, and took possession of Fighting Island, a Canadian island, about six or eight miles below Windsor, of which we received information on a Saturday afternoon, but being unable to effect a crossing that night, the ice not being sufficiently strong, we returned to our quarters and started again at 3 o'clock in the morning. Arriving opposite the island we found Captain Glasco with a small cannon from Amherstburg (for at this time regular infantry and artillery had reached the frontier), who commenced firing grape-shot at the invaders with such effect that when we reached the island we found no enemy to contend with. They had "skedaddled" back to where they came from, leaving their guns, provisions—consisting of a number of barrels of pork and flour—and numerous other things scattered around, and one small cannon (a six-pounder, I think), mounted on the fence. Not wishing to come away without some trophy of the bloodless engagement, a few of us—T. Forsyth, J. B. Williams, Thomas Williams, Wm. Stirling, two brothers by the name of Symington, Joseph Bull, W. Saunders, J. P. Perrier, and the writer—obtained a sleigh and dragged the said six-pounder over the treacherous ice to the mainland, where we were met by the late Lieutenant Thomas McCrae and the late James Read, with a double sleigh, waiting for us. We soon had our prize mounted in front of our quarters at Windsor, and used it as a morning salute. In the following May, on our return to Chatham on board the *Sloop Frances*, we brought our prize, and sailing up the Thames on a beautiful morning, we terrified the inhabitants by firing salutes. Many people actually thought the rebels were coming.

Subsequently some men, not proficient in gunnery, got their arms blown off while attempting to fire a salute on the Queen's birthday, viz., Jos. Kendall and Dr. Wm. Fulford, for which naughty conduct she was dumped into the River Thames, where she lay for several years. She was afterwards, by some means, and for reasons unknown to the writer, raised from her watery grave, and honored with a position in the front

yard of the residence of the late Thomas McCrae, Esq. (formerly Lieut. McCrae, of the Kent Volunteers), in Chatham North, and christened "The Rebel Pup."

The Battle of the Windmill at Prescott, in the following November, the Battle of Windsor, in the 4th of the following December—in both of which a large number were killed and wounded—and the Battle of the Short Hills, in the Niagara District, all resulting in favor of the Canadians, terminated the Rebellion of 1837-8-9, and must have convinced the people of the United States and the world that Canada was not in favor of annexation or independence in those days, any more, we may add, than she is to-day.

---

## THE WESTERN DISTRICT LITERARY, PHILOSOPHICAL AND AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.\*

*By-Laws as Sanctioned at a General Meeting held at Amherstburg, Sept. 23rd, 1842; together with the discourse delivered by the President on the occasion, elucidative of the objects of the Association. Published by the unanimous vote of the Meeting for General Information. Sandwich: Henry C. Grant, Printer. 1842.*

Thus reads the title page of the published code of laws of one of the oldest literary associations in Canada. The date of organization, "the 15th of July, 1842," places the old town of Amherstburg in the historic forefront in the literary development, not only of the Province of Ontario, but of the Dominion. The list of office-bearers for the year 1842 is good reading, interesting to every resident along the Essex County frontier, and particularly so to the older people. This is it:

Major R. Lachlan, President.

The Rev. T. E. Welby and the Hon. J. Gordon, Vice-Presidents.

Jas. Dougall, Esq., Treasurer.

R. Peden, Esq., Recording and Corresponding Secretary.

The Rev. G. Cheyne, the Rev. F. Mack, Thomas Paxton, Esq., Dr. Ironsides, W. Anderton, Esq., C. Baby, Esq., H. C. Grant, Esq., Dr. G. R. Grasset, Members of Managing Committee.

The "design and objects" of the Association, and the ability and

\* Read by the Rev. Thos. Nattress, B.A., at O. H. S. Meeting, Windsor, Ont., June 2nd, 1904.

scope revealed in the inaugural address of the first President, place it on a par with the university movement in the country's younger days. This fact is plainly indicated by the first, second, fourth, and fifth resolutions, given below, passed at the inception meeting of the Association:

*Resolved*, That it appears to this meeting, that while the head of the Government and the Legislature of the Province are earnestly co-operating in promoting the more general diffusion of education, by the foundation of universities, and improvements in our common school system, for the benefit of the rising generation, some decided movement should be made by the adult, educated part of the community, toward demonstrating and practically illustrating, the inestimable value of scientific and useful information, in every station of society; and that it is conceived that nothing can tend more to the attainment of this great desideratum than the institution, in the different districts of societies aiming at mutual instruction in the various arts and sciences, as well as in the ordinary pursuits of life.

*Resolved*, That it, therefore, appears particularly desirable to establish in this district, an unpretending association of the nature alluded to, as likely not only to extend and draw closer the bonds of social and intellectual fellowship among those who may become members, but, from its indubitably beneficial efforts, certain of inciting and encouraging a greater love of knowledge among the population in general.

*Resolved*, That the diversified range of the said Society's researches, like the noble scope of the first British Literary Association established in Asia, shall embrace at once "man and nature," or, in other words, "whatever is performed by the one or produced by the other;" and that the only qualification required in a candidate for admission, shall be a love of knowledge, and of a patriotic desire to forward the prosperity of the Province in general, and of the district in particular, by promoting the advancement and diffusion of literary, philosophical, and agricultural knowledge.

*Resolved*, That every member of the club shall be invited to promote the objects of its establishment, by sending in papers, or delivering lectures, on any subject within the wide range of its researches, to be read at every meeting, and that members of other literary and philosophical societies in the Province, shall be invited to enrol themselves as honorary associates, and to contribute towards its literary stock. Add to which it shall be expected that the President for the time being shall deliver an annual address, embodying all such matter as he may think

will tend to the well-being of the club, and the advancement of "useful knowledge."

Section V., Article 11, of the Code of Laws, shows still further the wide purview of the organization:

Article 11: Persons residing in any part of the Province, besides the Western District, or in the Mother Country, or in the neighboring American States, who may be distinguished for their literary or philosophical acquirements, or who may have, by their writings or contributions, promoted any of the various objects of the Association, may be proposed as honorary members; the proposal being subscribed by as many as five ordinary members, and the election being subject to the same rules of ballot as that of ordinary members.

The times and places of meeting and the social aspect were contemplated in Article 21, also (Article 25) provision was made for the preservation of papers read before the Association.

Article 25: All papers, essays, and lectures, read before the Association, shall be considered as its property, and be liable to be published at the discretion of a sub-committee of papers, either at length or in abstract, in a volume to be put forth periodically, at the lowest possible prices, for general circulation among the members and others, and be denominated "Transactions of the Western District Literary, Philosophical and Agricultural Association."

A copy, if one can be procured, of these "Transactions," would be of no small historical value. Any one fortunate enough to possess such a copy, or knowing the whereabouts of a copy, on reading this, would confer a favor upon the editor of this paper and the Ontario Historical Society by communicating with the Secretary, Mr. David Boyle, Toronto.

A notice following immediately the published by-laws and preceding the inaugural address of Major Lachlan, and over the signature of R. Peden, Secretary, dated Amherstburg, September 30th, 1842, is of prime interest, because of the names. It reads as follows:

"Immediately after the adoption of the by-laws, detailed in the preceding pages, the President delivered a discourse, elucidative of the various objects of the Society, which being received by the meeting with marked approbation, it was moved by the Honorable Chief Justice Robinson, honorary member, and seconded by the Honorable James Gordon, and unanimously agreed, that the latter should be printed for general information, with as little delay as convenient."

## BATTLE OF GOOSE CREEK IN 1813.

BY JOHN S. BARKER.

John Kerr, Captain of late "Incorporated Militia of Upper Canada," gives this report of an action on the River St. Lawrence:

I do hereby certify that in the month of August, 1813, I commanded one of the gun-boats sent from Prescott, with a detachment of the 41st Regiment, commanded by Major Frend (and a party of militia) for the purpose of assisting in the retaking a brigade of bateaux, loaded with stores for His Majesty's services, that had been captured by a party of the United States forces, when passing through the Thousand Islands, on their way to Kingston, and been conveyed up Goose Creek, about four miles up from the entrance of that place, on the American shore.

On our arrival at the entrance of that creek, in the dusk of the evening, we discovered gun-boats on shore, some officers of the navy, a body of sailors, and a detachment of His Majesty's 100th Regiment, commanded by Major Martin, who came under the guidance of Mr. Peter Grant, of His Majesty's late 2nd Battalion, Royal Canadian Volunteers, at the particular request of Sir George Prevost and Sir James Yeo.

We found that their force had followed up the reconnoitering boat of the enemy too late in the evening, when it was discovered they had shifted their post on farther up the creek, and, therefore, made it too late to proceed and make an attack.

Major Frend, being the senior officer, assumed the command; and according to arrangement our force made up the creek at night, in time to arrive to make an attack at daylight. We then found they had barricaded the creek by felling trees across it, and fortified themselves within, at a turn of a point covered by a thicket; from whence commenced a brisk firing from riflemen and a six-pounder, mounted on a flat-bottomed sloop, which was returned with rapid precision.

\* Engrossed in a Certificate of Services, of the late Peter Grant, Esquire, of Cornwall in an attempt to recapture bateaux, taken by the enemy in 1813.

The foremost gun-boat was soon disabled by the loss of the gunner, and after by the overthrow of her guns.

Mr. Peter Grant, animating his men, passed the first boat, after a midshipman was wounded in the arm, himself in the head, and his gunner's fall by a shot from the top of trees. Captain Mills, one of Sir George Prevost's aides-de-camp, was killed in the rear gun-boat. The flat-bottomed boats not having come up, the gallant Captain Fossett, with his men of the 100th Regiment, waded on shore, driving the enemy before them.

I know that Mr. Peter Grant was of great service to us on that occasion, and at his advanced time of life suffers much from his wounds.

This ends the affirmed statement of Captain John Kerr.

I may say in conclusion, respecting this bit of, as yet, unpublished history of the War of 1812, that the Peter Grant here referred to was the eldest son of the late John Grant, a Highland Scotsman, who had established a large forwarding business by bateaux up the River St. Lawrence and the lakes, from Lachine, his headquarters. He died in 1817.

The son, Peter, continued the forwarding of freight by bateaux, and the boats above referred to, as carrying military supplies, that were captured by the Americans previous to "The Battle of Goose Creek," belonged to himself and his father.

Finally, it may be as well to say, this Peter Grant, of His Majesty's late Second Battalion, Royal Canadian Volunteers, was the grandfather of our esteemed artistic scenic painter, Mr. Alexander Grant, of Picton, the son of the late Henry Clark Grant, of Belleville, Ont.

## McCULLOM MEMOIRS.

By W. A. McCULLOM.

Incidents and record of family of James McCollom, who came from Argyleshire, Scotland, about the year 1765, and first located in New Jersey, where he obtained lands, and was married to a Miss Sarah Campbell, who had two children, and died soon after the birth of the second child.

Several years afterwards he was again married to Miss Eunice French, and as travelling westward appears to have been popular even at that early day, he disposed of his property in New Jersey, and with other pioneers, followed up the beautiful Hudson River to a place called Cherry Valley, in New York State, and again obtained land upon which he resided with his family during the period of the Revolutionary War. Other property in the vicinity of Albany was many years ago reported to be of fabulous value, as a portion of the city is located upon it.

Mrs. Folwell, an aged lady of Toronto, whose mother was formerly Mary McCollom, a daughter of James and Eunice McCollom, states that her grandfather was well brought up and educated, and a man of rank in Scotland. He had not been brought up to work, and was not inclined to undertake it; but was a great Mason and Presbyterian, and was disposed to share occasionally in convivial habits that were popular in these days. He was also a staunch adherent to the cause of Royalty and to the British Empire, with her substantial forms of Government, and her established laws, and progresses in arts, science, literature, and religion, and with a firm belief in the ability of her statesmen to rectify by constitutional methods the oppressive legislation enacted by the British Parliament, and assented to by King George III. to compel colonists to pay a portion of the enormous war debt incurred very largely in their behalf during the Seven Years' War; also to amend the laws limiting exports to British channels only; limiting amount of colonial manufactures, and of shipping, shipments, etc. He firmly declined to give up adherence to a substantial imperial form of Government, for what

he deemed a shadowy republican system, which he, with many thousands of the most eminent and cultured men in the country, considered a very hazardous, chaotic experiment liable to result in disaster, internecine strife, and disintegration of the territory, or that it might become absorb by one of the great European powers, whose unwilling vassals they might have remained. There is ample evidence that this conspiracy among the crowned heads of Europe to crush our republicanism, might have become effective a few years afterwards, had not the plan been thwarted through disapproval of the scheme by Great Britain, whose influence and valor then intervened to prevent the contemplated invasion.

James McCollom also refused to be coerced into taking up arms against the Mother Country during the continuance of the war, or to countenance the many extremely harsh methods of persecution adopted against the Loyalists by the relentless and lawless revolutionists, who, after the capitulation, found that with the change of system of Government, old statutes were considered suspended, or abolished, and new laws, not yet enacted, or new methods of legal procedure established or enforced, so that they were, therefore, enabled in numerous instances to carry out without restraint the most atrocious designs of mob violence against quiet and orderly people, whose homes, estates, and other property they coveted and were eager to possess. This persecution was also carried on to so great an extreme by constituted authorities, under the new republican regime, that the property of loyalist families was confiscated, and being thus debarred from residence and quiet enjoyment of homes established by years of economy and industry, the only resource left for them was to desert their homes and associations that were dear to them, and with what they could carry, or pack on animals, to follow the lonely trails through a long wilderness, where Indians roamed and wild beasts were plentiful—towards Canada—to hew new homes out of the dense forests, and to dwell once more beneath the British flag, which was to them, and has been to thousands since, the most inspiring emblem of freedom and justice to be found in the world. The heavy infliction imposed upon these people we can only conjecture, as heads of families, with delicate women and children, and in some instances aged people, all took a last, sad survey of their home and familiar surroundings, and then started on their long, weary and eventful journey northwards.

James McCollom and family undertook the journey, in 1788, with

what they could conveniently move. Goods were packed on horseback; and two small children, balanced in panniers, with other goods, on one horse. The eldest son, John, and a small brother Joseph, drove a few cattle through the perilous and lonely wilderness. At night, to insure safety from wild beasts, they would build a camp-fire, close to which they would remain, and which they dared not leave until day dawned. One night their cattle were frightened by some large, wild animal, and ran until the sound of the bell was lost in the distance. Next morning, by following in the direction the cattle had gone, they were recovered again. On another occasion, John, then in his sixteenth year, nearly lost his valued rifle, on which he depended for safety, through cupidity of an Indian, who came up to their camp with the words, "Me swap," replacing it with his dilapidated musket. John sprang quickly and struck the Indian a heavy blow on the neck that laid him out for awhile. John then recovered his gun, and the Indian was contented to depart with his musket.

After a variety of thrilling adventures the family were reunited at Genesee, N.Y., where they remained for a time, and then continued their journey into Canada, settling, finally, near where the village of Smithville now stands. James McCollom obtained a good tract of land and remained on it, with his family, until his death.

The entry of Crown Lands was gazetted at Niagara, on page 111, of a list, dated on the margin, 1797, and a copy published at Ottawa, on page 148, of the Canadian Archives of early State papers of Upper Canada. The crown deed, conveying 200 acres to James McCollom, is dated 1803, and is now, in 1896, in possession of Miss Catharine McCollom, of Smithville, Ontario, who is of the fourth generation. A crown deed for the adjoining 200 acres was conveyed to John McCollom, eldest son of James McCollom, and the property is now in possession of Mr. Melvin McCollom, of Smithville, who is also of the fourth generation.

John McCollom, the eldest son of James McCollom, was born in the State of New Jersey, January 30th, 1773, and he and his sister, Sarah, had the great misfortune to lose their mother when both were quite young. They were removed with their father's family to Cherry Valley, N.Y., and thence ultimately to Canada, as already mentioned. He grew up healthy and vigorous, and with a kind disposition, but circumstances were not favorable for enjoyment on account of prevalent alarms and excitement during the period of the Revolutionary War, and

were also very trying, subsequently when he was compelled to leave home, early associates and familiar scenes, for others untried and new, with relatives, to undertake what was at the time a long, perilous, and wearisome journey to reach British territory again. He assisted in opening the Ridge Road, a leading thoroughfare running westward to Buffalo. Having attained his majority about the time of coming to Canada, he worked industriously to assist in establishing the new home, and for the improvement of the new country. He obtained a crown deed in 1802 for 200 acres of land adjoining his father's homestead, near Smithville, and having married Miss Sarah Sternberg, they resided upon this farm until 1808, when he disposed of it, and obtained another on the north side of Lake Ontario, which lies on Dundas Street, four miles back from Burlington, and ten miles north-east from Hamilton. But this new and pleasantly situated home was not to be peacefully enjoyed very long with his wife and small children, as alarming rumors of war were again circulating, and causing very intense excitement and anxiety throughout the sparsely-settled districts of Upper and Lower Canada.

Many Americans, filled with military ambition, and elated over the successful establishment of the Republic, were very desirous to extend its borders over the continent, beginning with the annexation of Canada, which they deemed easy to obtain, and while the British army was again engaged in a great continental conflict (ending in the Battle of Waterloo and defeat of Napoleon, in 1815), was considered the opportune time to accomplish their design. Emissaries had been for some time in Canada striving to stir up discontent and obtain recruits without success. A variety of pretexts were assigned as cause for war, but it was generally understood then in the United States, and is since conceded by historians, that the capture of Canada was the real object Americans wished to attain. While the sentiment was not by any means unanimous among them, the war party was sufficiently strong to induce Congress to declare war on June 18th, 1812. When the exciting news was received in Canada that war was proclaimed, towns and villages were soon resounding with bugle calls, and clash of arms, and militia-men were busy with their drill in every settled district. Upon them the defence of the country largely depended, as there was only a few British troops in Canada at that time.

As an officer in the militia, John McCollom took an active part in helping to repel the American invading forces from the Niagara Dis-

trict in the War of 1812 to 1814, and was finally in the Battle at Lundy's Lane, where many valiant men, who had once been driven from their possessions, fought as heroes to defend their loved ones and the new homes they had obtained, and by hardest labor made. When marching into battle a feeling of timidity, or anxiety, pervaded the troops, but this was soon forgotten when the first volleys were fired and comrades were falling. Only one bullet grazed his cheek, while hundreds around him fell in this, the most fiercely-contested, engagement during the war. The British troops and Canadian militia, under General Drummond, numbered only 2,800, and were opposed by an American army of 5,000 men, under General Brown.

The battle began at 5 p.m., July 26th, 1814, and continued without cessation, and with telling effect on both sides, until 9 p.m., when there was a brief respite, and firing entirely ceased, and the unceasing roar of Niagara was again heard as a dirge of the ages. Huge masses of clouds covered the sky, and through rifts of these the moon occasionally shone upon the field of carnage and suffering. Rapid firing on both sides was soon resumed, with rushing onslaughts. Charges and counter-charges, with hand-to-hand encounters were frequent, and the cannon, at times, almost muzzle to muzzle. The defence was heroically maintained by the small defending army until near midnight, when firing again ceased. They lay upon their arms during the night, and when morning dawned they found that the United States troops had retreated from the field; had thrown their heavy baggage into the river, and destroying the bridge at Chippewa, after passing over it, retired to Fort Erie, where they remained entrenched for a time too strongly for General Drummond to dislodge them, after two attempts with his limited force, but they soon returned to United States territory again, with desires for conquest of Canada fully dispelled, and content thereafter to remain within their own domain.

After this thrilling experience, John McCollom and wife, and family, of four daughters and one son, John S. McCollom, who was the youngest, resided peacefully upon the farm, which he had obtained, and soon developed it into an attractive and comfortable home, at which the early Methodist ministers and other pioneers were always assured of kind hospitality. A few years subsequently the daughters were married and in homes of their own, and Mr. McCollom, assisted by his son, had good success in clearing the farm, in planting fruit and ornamental trees, and in obtaining good returns as fruits of industry from crops,

from the raising of stock, etc. With keen solicitude for the progress of religion and political affairs, the two very important factors in establishing growth of the new country on a substantial basis, they regarded with deep interest the beneficial spread of religion by ministers, who endured hardships in travelling over very extensive districts among those in new settlements, who had been for years almost entirely deprived of their ministrations. They watched closely, and with much concern the trend of political measures and issues, also the favoritism and many reprehensible methods of procedure adopted by those placed in authority by the crown, as well as by those elected to the Legislature, through the connivance of the former, whose dutiful servants or accomplices they thus become. Many prominent Government positions, with large salaries attached, were for years given to relatives and scions of British nobility, who presumed to look upon colonists as unworthy of consideration. Requisite legislation could not be obtained, as affairs of Government were so largely conducted and manipulated by this irresponsible clique designated the Family Compact, who had control of the revenue of the country to aid in maintaining their positions.

When general elections were held a poll for voting was kept open a week, at only one central place, in a large riding or district, comprising several of the present counties. Elections were not held simultaneously in all constituencies over the Province as at present, but proclamations were issued for different dates in each, so that it was more convenient for Government officials, their paid assistants and sympathizers, to throng each polling division to resort to covert and disreputable methods with free liquor and bribery, and often force, to get their favorite or faithful followers elected. In many instances this was accomplished by having a rowdy element in control of the polls for days at a time to prevent all opposed to these Tory politicians from voting. The struggle for this privilege was often so great that lives were occasionally lost, or permanent injuries sustained. This continuous contest for justice was maintained until within a very few years of the close of Mr. McCollom's life, at the age of seventy-four years. He was ruddy and vigorous to the last day of his life, with hair remarkably white, and teeth (having never lost but one) as white and even as those of a child, but appearance was venerable, and noted at church and other assemblages. He had seen and felt the disastrous consequences which resulted from Great Britain's loss of domain and prestige through errors of her King, and Legislative and Privy Councillors, who allowed the most beautiful and fertile coun-

try in the world to slip from her control, and to be lost to the crown forever. For these reasons Mr. McCollom was the more urgent for the establishment of a responsible and enlightened form of government, favorable to necessary reform measures, in sympathy with the people, and who could be depended upon to compile statutes necessary for their amelioration, thereby contributing to their happiness and prosperity; and to him and his son and the many pioneers, contemporary with them, who contended honorably, manfully, and constitutionally for the right, Canadians to-day owe a deep debt of gratitude, for the reason, that in this department of the British Empire the great principles of justice, morality, and religious toleration were so thoroughly inculcated and established that a greater amount of freedom is enjoyed than in any other country in the world.

---

#### BRIEF SKETCH OF A CANADIAN PIONEER.\*

The late John MacLean, Esq., whose decease took place at his residence, near Brockville, C.W., July 17th, 1861, in the 87th year of his age, was born of pious parents, near Harpersfield, New York, October 9th, 1775.

His father, Alex. MacLean, a silk weaver, and his wife, Anne Lang, with three children, left Paisley, Scotland, in 1774, to follow their pastor, the Rev. John Witherspoon, D.D., to America. So much were they esteemed that the communion was celebrated a month earlier in order to give the pilgrims a godly farewell.

They settled near Harpersfield, New York, then a British colony, and were prosperous. When the Revolution broke out, they, being loyal, were driven out; their happy home plundered, and their persons robbed even to their clothing. For two years they had no dwelling place, but abode in various houses, and were plundered anew upon acquiring anything valuable.

In 1778 they cultivated a farm at Balston Springs, N.Y.; were plundered again and "ordered over the North River." They were

\* Extract from *Presbyterian Church, Home and Foreign Record*, Dated December, 1861, published by W. C. Chewett & Co., 17 and 19 King St. East, Toronto. Contributed by J. Williams, Winnipeg, Man.

forced to leave their crops on the ground. The children, six in number (John being in his fourth year), were too young for the journey, causing crushing care to the parents, who had to make nine removals in one year, and thus Mrs. MacLean was brought under dreadful sufferings from acute diseases, which ended her life in 1805. Her husband died in 1810.

Of the peace of 1783, Mr. MacLean wrote long afterwards to Peter Hunter, Esq., Governor of the Province: "Nothing of all my trials ever grieved me so much as having to dwell from under British sway." Thus with such loyal views he sought the wilds of Canada, because they were his sovereign's possessions.

Bereft of means and exposed to dangers and hardships almost incredible, they came to Lake Champlain, La Prairie, and Montreal, (Niagara being their destination), crossing the St. Lawrence, and ascending its rapids in their canoes, one of which was filled with water and wet their books, detaining them six weeks to dry them.

On their way, having passed where Brockville now stands, they turned in for the night into a little bay, or gap, in the granite shore of the river, at the foot of the "Thousand Islands."

Winter coming on, their boats too frail to coast stormy Ontario, and without provisions for the journey, they remained, cleared and sowed the land, and got good returns. The log shanty was succeeded by a larger house, where now the old home stands. Thus while the pastor became the framer of a new government, to whose constitution he gave much of the Presbyterian aspect, his "dear people" forced beyond the haunts of civilization by his party, became the pioneers of a new Dominion. Without roads, mills, market, merchandise, medicines, or medical men, and without the means of education or of grace, and cradled in hardships, "necessity" became to the family, now growing up, "the mother of invention."

Did space allow me we might mention a number of most ingenious contrivances, to which the members of the family were led in the circumstances in which they were placed, to betake themselves; as for instance, how to lay out the forests in correct survey, *one of the sons formed a theodolite*, the first he had ever seen; and how another without instructions, became able to put together the parts of a watch, and to make astronomical observations.

But the want, most of all, was a preached Gospel. This was met with the most earnest heed to sustain the "church in the house." For

years no sermon was ever heard from the living preacher, and there the dead were made to speak in their read sermons; and as others settled around, a goodly band of praying men met in that house regularly, and conscientiously did they agree together to sustain the means of grace without a minister. Thus they laid the foundation of the first Presbyterian Church and Sabbath School in that vast portion of Canada.

While they prayed God they petitioned the churches of the Father Land and of the Sister Land for a pastor. Though many came from the States and saw their wants, yet none remained. Three were successively invited, and one was on the eve of coming, the Rev. Mr. Kirby, of Staten Island, who was prevented by a fall. The correspondence of these times is exceedingly interesting.

At length the Rev. Mr. Smart, young, ardent, and devoted, the fellow-student of Morrison, the missionary of China, came, and was settled as the first pastor,\* who, with his brother pioneer, the Rev. Robert McDowall, found an open mission field of scattered families from Montreal to Niagara.

From the settlement of a pastor till about a fortnight before his death, did Mr. J. MacLean, with Abraham-like care, attend at God's house, with his partner and their children. This care was followed by happy results in the case of some of the family, whom God took in the morning of their days.

In the War of 1812 Mr. MacLean was appointed a lieutenant in the First Regiment of Leeds, and was in active service at the Battle of Chrysler's Farm, where General Wilkinson and his army of 14,000 were routed, and at the Battle of "Oswegatchie," where many of his men fell around him. For his services the Government awarded him a large tract of land, and in 1838 Sir George Arthur made him major in the same regiment.

For many years he was justice of the peace, and well did he prove himself a peace-maker. Forty years before his death, under severe illness, he was awaiting his Master's call, and had "set his house in order." Ever after he was meditative, and Isaac-like, sought the fields, where he took delight in active industry. He was never idle, though of a retiring disposition, and, apparently, nervously bashful; he was, however, the man for an emergency, and his vigor of mind and body seemed to rise with the need for both.

\* Mr. Smart was made the first settled Presbyterian minister of Brockville, Oct. 7th, 1811. See "Papers and Records," Vol. V., pp. 179-186, Ontario Historical Society.

## THE SWITZERS OF THE BAY OF QUINTE.

BY E. E. SWITZER.

The Switzers came from Germany. They were driven from the Palatine on the Rhine by the persecuting bigotry of Louis XIV., in the seventeenth century, and emigrated to Ireland, under the auspices of the British Government, and settled in the county of Limerick, in the reign of Queen Anne. They received grants of land for each person, for which the Government paid the rent for twenty years. In company with the Switzers were the Emburys, Hecks, Ruckles, and others. They were called the Irish Palatines. In the good Protestant soil of their hearts the seed of Methodism was early sown. When John Wesley passed through Ireland in 1758, preaching day and night, he records that such a settlement could hardly elsewhere be found in either Ireland or England. (Withrow's "Barbara Heck," page 20.)

In 1760, Peter Switzer, in company with Philip Embury and Paul Heck, emigrated to the United States and settled in New York, August 10th, where the family remained for some years, during which time the first Methodist sermon was preached by Philip Embury, whose wife, Mary Switzer, was a sister of Peter Switzer. The congregation was composed of four persons—Paul Heck, his wife, Barbara; John Lawrence (his hired man), and an African servant, named Betty. These were formed into a class, and thus the germ of Methodism was planted on the American continent.

In 1770, Peter Switzer moved with his family to Salem, Washington county, N.Y., where Philip Embury died at the early age of forty-five. On the outbreak of the Revolutionary War these loyal Palatines, whose forefathers had enjoyed a refuge under the British flag, would not share the revolt of the American colonies against the Mother Country. Some of them removed to Lower Canada. Peter Switzer and his family of three sons and five daughters remained in New York State for some years after the close of the War in 1783. His daughter, Mrs. Mary Empey, went over and brought them to Canada, and they resided with her in her home in Ernesttown. Peter Switzer and his wife lived

to be over eighty years of age. They were buried in the Fourth Concession burying-ground in 1816; this church and cemetery being one of the first erected in Canada.

Philip Switzer, Peter Switzer's eldest son, came to Canada soon after the close of the war and settled in the Township of Camden. John Switzer, his second son, settled in Loughborough, where their descendants still reside. Christopher, the youngest son, emigrated with his family of three sons and two daughters and settled in the Township of Ernesttown in 1807. On his farm the well-known Switzer's Church was built in 1826, and the first conference and ordination service in Canada was held in this church in 1828. Christopher was an efficient and popular exhorter and class-leader in the Methodist Church for many years. He received an injury from a fall, which resulted in death after a few hours of great suffering, but they were hours also of peace and triumph. His two daughters married farmers by the names of Shorey and McKim, and settled in the Township of Ernesttown, where many of their descendants still reside. His three sons, Elijah, John G., and Martin R., were agriculturists, and owned farms within a short distance of the Switzer Church. In politics they were Liberal Independents. In religion they were staunch Methodists, and early advocated and supported the cause of temperance. They occupied important positions in the church. Elijah was a recording steward for over thirty years, and a justice of the peace. John G., at the time of his death, was a class-leader of great acceptability, and Martin R. was an honored and useful local preacher for years previous to his death, which occurred May 9th, 1860.

Two daughters of Elijah are still living and reside in Napanee. Three sons and a daughter survive, viz.: Martin R., Edmund B., residing in Switzerville, Lennox County; Dr. E. R., in Salina, Kas.; Wilbur F., in Deloraine, Man.; and Elizabeth, in Switzerville. John G. left a widow, four sons and three daughters. His daughters, Ora Williams, Eliza Wartman, and Maria Huffman, and a son, Christopher M., have since passed away, leaving quite large families, few of whom have settled in the native county. The other sons, Anson G., William H., and Robert N., and their families, reside in Carleton Place, Ont., Dresden, Ont., and Philadelphia, Penna., respectively.

HUGH HASTINGS, STATE HISTORIAN OF NEW YORK,  
AND THE CLINTON PAPERS—A CRITICISM.

BY H. H. ROBERTSON, BARRISTER, HAMILTON, ONT.

To students of the American Revolution, the publication of the public papers of George Clinton, first Governor of New York, is a boon. The papers are preceded, however, by introductory matter, in many particulars out of harmony with late writers of the United States, who excuse the methods of the old school of historians upon the plea that their work was "intended to build up nationality." (Fisher's "True Revolution," p. 6).

Mr. Hastings begins with a definition of the two parties engaged in the struggle: "On one side," he says, "stood the Loyalists, or Tories, who were true to England; on the other the Whigs, who began by trying to conciliate, and ended as rebels who defied England. The policy of the Tories was simple, direct, and unmistakable. They believed in England and the temporal power of Bishops." (P. 175.) Yet, we know, that large numbers of Loyalists were Methodists, Irish Palatines and Quakers; while the 84th Regiment of Loyalists had for a chaplain the Rev. John Bethune, afterwards the father of the Presbyterian Church in Upper Canada. (Pringle's "Eastern District," p. 213. "Methodist Magazine," Vol. lv., p., 291.)

The Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States to-day traces its succession from the Scotch and English churches, but there was no bishop in America before the Revolution. The first American bishop was Bishop Seabury, who was not consecrated until 1784. The Church of England did not then, nor does she now, teach, nor did her bishops assume jurisdiction in matters temporal. Who then were the Loyalists who believed in the temporal power of bishops? Mr. Hastings' definition of the two parties is in contrast with that of his fellow-countryman, Sydney Fisher ("True Revolution," p. 9), who says

in his preface: "It will be observed that I invariably speak of those colonists who were opposed to the rebellion as Loyalists, and not as Tories. They never fully accepted the name Tory, either in its contemptuous sense, or as meaning a member of the Tory party in England. They were not entirely in accord with that party. They regarded themselves as Americans who were loyal to what they called the Empire, and this distinction was in their minds of vast importance. They were more numerous than is generally supposed." This is not the best definition possible, but it is an improvement on that of Mr. Hastings. Mr. Hastings indulges in the almost puerile habit of *ex parte* statement in attributing motives, sentiments, words, and even thoughts, to "the English"—by which term he characteristizes all who are opposed to the revolutionary patriots. It is difficult to see how Mr. Hastings could have evidence to substantiate these statements, and he gives no authority. Here is a sample: "Suspecting treachery of their white comrades (the British) they (the Indians) began to sneak away." What evidence is there that the Indians before Fort Stanwix in the summer of 1777 (for it is to that he refers) suspected treachery from their white comrades? The Indians' suspicions, if any, were much out of accord with the record of British troops, who, we think, are grossly libelled here.

Then he says of Oriskany (p. 141): "The most surprised of all the combatants were the Indians. The British had *told* them that they need not fight, they might sit and smoke their pipes while they saw the redcoats whip the rebels." Is this worthy of the State Historian? The saying of De Peyster, that the remarks and the reasoning of the patriotic imagination are sometimes amusing, is brought home to one. It would be interesting to know from what renegade Indian Mr. Hastings obtained his information. The British were not in the habit, as far as I am aware, of taking their audiences with them. The learned author of the History of America, Dr. Robertson, expresses the opinion that the historian who records the events of his own time is credited in proportion to the opinion which the public entertains with respect to his means of information and his veracity, but he who delineates the transactions of a remote period has no claim to assert, unless he produces evidence in proof of his assertions.

Again, Mr. Hastings indulges in the time-honored taunt at Burgoyne's address to his army on the 30th of June at Skenesboro': "This army must not retreat." We will confine ourselves to that part of Mr.

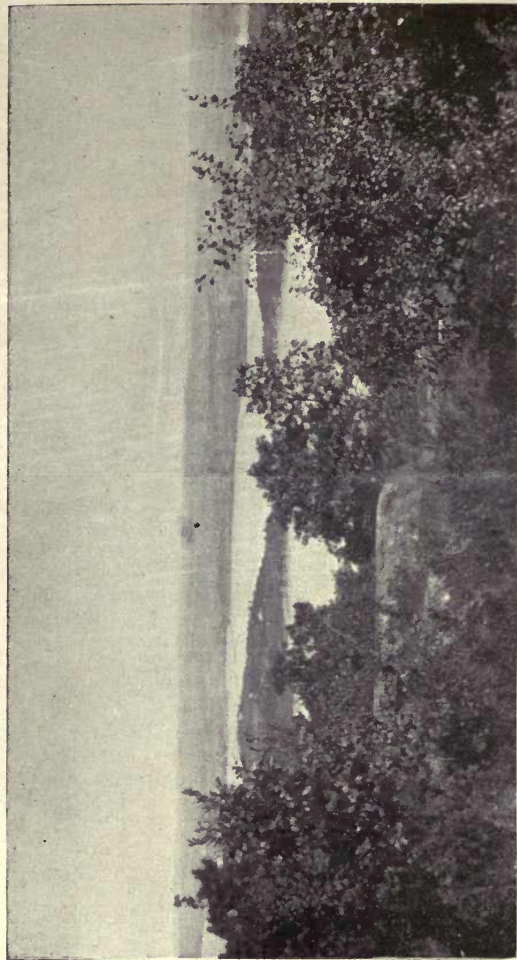
Hastings' introduction, which deals with Burgoyne's campaign. On the 30th of June, 1777, he had driven St. Clair's army out of Fort Ticonderoga, and defeated him at Hubbarton and Skenesboro', and so great was the panic in which St. Clair's army retreated, that the British were justified in concluding that it would not stand anywhere. But the so-called boast, "this army must not retreat," so often ridiculed by United States historians, emanated from the purest chivalry. Burgoyne designed his campaign "from the side of Canada" to effect a junction with the army of Sir William Howe, who was to march northward from New York and join Burgoyne at Albany. This is repeatedly referred to as the main object of the expedition, that thus, like a pair of shears, the two armies should unite and "cut the rebellion in twain." At Skenesboro', therefore, situate at the head of Lake Champlain and half way to his destination, Burgoyne said to his army, "this army must not retreat," because, manifestly such a step would leave Howe and his co-operating army, unsupported, to the fate which his own, through no fault of his, in fact suffered. But this was no boast. That the armies did not meet was due, says Sydney Fisher, to the basest treachery on the part of Sir William Howe, who, as we know, at the critical moment left New York for Philadelphia, without preparations for that co-operation with Burgoyne which was essential. "Howe was a good Whig," says Fisher; "the patriots drank his health, and we (Americans) should build a monument to him." ("True Revolution," p. 357.) The pigeon-holed order of Germaine is another reason assigned for Howe's failure to co-operate, but in either case Burgoyne is blameless. (Fiske's "American Revolution," p. 277.)

In Mr. Hastings' treatment of the Oriskany campaign he ignores the invaluable evidence furnished by Sir John Johnson's orderly book, which was brought to light by W. L. Stone in 1882, with an introduction by J. Watt De Peyster. De Peyster had two uncles who fought for the United States in the war of 1812, and although he had an ancestor who was a Loyalist in the Revolutionary War, his statements are well authenticated. With him Mr. Hastings is greatly at variance. At p. 140 of Mr. Hastings' treatise, he says: "Burgoyne, imperious and sanguine, met no set-back until the 6th of August, 1777.—The date of the battle of Oriskany. Herkimer, at the head of eight hundred Mohawk Valley and Trion County Militia men, mostly Dutch Palatine Germans, and Scotch Irish—men who in truth could as well be called embattled farmers as the men

who fought at Lexington and Concord—marching to the relief of the garrison of Fort Schuyler (the newly acquired name of Fort Stanwix) to guard the Upper Mohawk, was ambushed at Oriskany by Brant, Sir John Johnson and St. Leger. One-half of Herkimer's force was destroyed, and Oriskany will go down in history as the most bloody battle of the revolution." Mr. Hastings here claims Oriskany as a "set-back" for Burgoyne, a victory for the Mohawk Valley Militia men, and, later on, he claims it to be a blow from which Burgoyne never recovered. This is all unfounded, and according to the best evidence the victory rested with the British. Let us investigate it by the light of other United States historians. De Peyster says: "Sir John Johnson established an ambush about two miles west of Oriskany. His force consisted of a company of Sir John Johnson's Jaegers of the Hesse Hanau Riflemen, Sir John's own Light Infantry Company, and some provincials and rangers under Butler, they totalled only 80 whites (if St. Leger's reports are trustworthy), and Brant and the Indians. Just such an ambuscade under the partisans Beaujeau and Langlade absolutely annihilated Braddock in 1755. Herkimer had to cross a deep, crooked S shaped ravine, with a marshy bottom and dribble, spanned by a causeway and bridge of logs. Sir John completely enveloped this spot with marksmen, leaving an inlet for the entrance of the Americans, but no outlet for their escape. Moreover, he placed his best troops—whites—on the road westward, where real fighting, if it occurred, had to be done, and to bar all access to the fort. No plans were ever more judicious, either for batteau of game or an ambuscade for troops. Herkimer's column, without flankers or scouts, plunged into the ravine, and had partly climbed the opposite crest and attained a plateau, when, with his wagon train huddled together in the bottom, the surrounding forest and dense underwood was alive with enemies and alight with the blaze of muskets and rifles, succeeded by yells and war-whoops just as the shattering lightning and terrifying thunder are almost simultaneous. The Indians, having disregarded the plan they had agreed to, showed themselves a few moments too soon, so that Herkimer's rear-guard was shut out of the trap instead of in, and thus had a chance to fly. The glory of Oriskany belongs to the men of the Mohawk Valley, only that, although they were completely entrapped, they defended themselves with such desperation for five or six hours that they were able to extricate a few fragments from the slaughter pit." (De Peyster, p. 129, "Ambuscade at Oriskany.")

Fort  
Ticonderoga.

Fort  
Independence.



Burgoyne's view of Fort Ticonderoga from his battery on the summit of Sugar Loaf Mountain, 1,500 yards above the Fort. A bridge spanned the Strait (obscured by trees in the centre), across which the Americans retreated 5th July, 1777. [From photo taken by Mr. H. H. Robertson, August, 1902.]



So eighty white men with Brant and his Indians, who, by the way, were told by the British they were only to smoke their pipes, destroyed two-thirds of Herkimer's 800 men. There is a great discrepancy between De Peyster and Hastings here. One-half, according to Hastings, and but for a heavy thunder storm his entire force, would have been annihilated; and at p. 142 Mr. Hastings says, Burgoyne never recovered from the blow Herkimer administered at Oriskany. Herkimer was killed at Oriskany, and the retreat from before Fort Schuyler, after two weeks' siege, was not due to the battle of Oriskany. At p. 141 Hastings says: "With the approach of Willett and his hardy battalions, the English withdrew from the field." De Peyster says, "the hardy battalions" of Hastings are mythical, the sortie was not made in time to save Herkimer's life, "or the loss of over two-thirds of his command." (P. 127). Nothing preserved the survivors of Herkimer's column but the deluging shower of blessing. It will be seen from the composition of the British force that the "English" of Mr. Hastings, with the exception of the Germans, were Americans, some of them farmers of the Mohawk Valley, as appropriately called embattled farmers as their opponents. It has been the custom of historians in the United States to place St. Leger's force at 1,700, exclusive of the Indians. De Peyster says Indians should not be counted in an undertaking such as the siege of a fort. That the white men in St. Leger's force did not exceed 410 is now proved from Sir John Johnson's orderly book. De Peyster says, p. 118: "St. Leger was sent to besiege a regular work held by 950 troops, with this small force, with a few light pieces, barely sufficient to harrass and insufficient to breach or destroy. The carriages of his two six-pounders were rotten and had to be replaced while in battery. St. Leger's three batteries . . . were totally inadequate for siege purposes, whereas there were fourteen pieces of artillery mounted in the fort." Yet, for two weeks after the ambush at Oriskany—from the 6th to the 22nd of August—St. Leger continued the siege, and no effort on the part of the garrison dislodged him. Two influences bore upon St. Leger in raising the siege, and it is safe to say that the alleged blow which Mr. Hastings says Burgoyne received through St. Leger at Oriskany in no way influenced St. Leger in this particular.

At page 142 Mr. Hastings continues: "In this memorable campaign three incidents are worthy of remembrance:

First, "The unprecedented losses incurred by the American troops at Oriskany."

Second, "The fact that the American flag fluttered in the breeze in the face of an enemy for the first time at Fort Schuyler."

Although the historical importance of New York territory might be exalted in this important incident, it does not bear the test. The siege of Fort Schuyler took place in August, 1777. The rebels may have had no flag at Bunker's Hill, but what about the later battles before the siege of Fort Schuyler, of Princeton, those of Montgomery and Arnold's campaign in 1776, the fighting on Lake Champlain in that year; and at all events, on the 5th of July, 1777, a month before the commencement of the siege of Fort Schuyler, an American flag "fluttered in the breeze" over Ticonderoga in the face of Burgoyne's army, until it was replaced by the British ensign, and are we to presume that in the battles at Hubbarton and Skenesboro' the revolutionary forces had no colors?

Third, continues Mr. Hastings, "For the first time in the history of our country the British ensign hung a captive under the American colors," followed by the astounding statement: "Burgoyne never recovered from the blow Herkimer administered at Oriskany." (P. 142.) What was the extent of the blow at Oriskany we have seen. That St. Leger's expedition failed was a disappointment to Burgoyne, no doubt, but his failure was not due to the battle of Oriskany, and did not affect the main object, the junction at Albany with Howe, which would have taken place had Burgoyne received the co-operation from Howe he stipulated for, and was promised. The second and third of these "incidents" quoted by Mr. Hastings, are apparently born of that patriotic reasoning characterized by De Peyster as being sometimes "amusing." De Peyster admits that no British colors were taken from St. Leger, and points out that so small a detachment of a regular regiment accompanied him on the expedition that it would not take, or be entrusted, with the colors, and further, that if any colors were "captured" by the garrison they were camp markers left in Sir John Johnson's abandoned camp.

Now let us turn to the expedition under Burgoyne himself, which had left Canada in the middle of June, swept the enemy before it at Ticonderoga on the 5th of July, and afterwards at Hubbarton, Skenesboro' and Fort Edward. "For want of men," says Hastings (p. 142), "General St. Clair, the American commander, had been unable to fortify Sugar Loaf Mountain, which commanded the position. The English took possession of this for-

midable spot on the 5th, and nothing was left for St. Clair but to evacuate the place."

As a matter of fact, as fully set out in Fiske's "American Revolution" and Winsor's "Critical History" (Vol. vi., p. 352), the Revolutionary leaders did not fortify Sugar Hill (Mount Defiance), because their engineers reported it to be "inaccessible to carriages." And the writer, who has climbed Mount Defiance, can testify to the reasonableness of this report. But Mr. Hastings makes a departure. If he had turned to Vol. ii. of the "Clinton Papers," which he edits, at page 102 he would have found that St. Clair had 5,000 men at Ticonderoga (about equal to Burgoyne's army outside), and, as is well known, the post had, in 1777, been held by the Americans for two years, since Ethan Allen's surprise of the garrison of 49 men in 1775. What were their engineers doing all this time? To say that for want of men, therefore, St. Clair was unable to fortify Sugar Hill is incorrect. To confess to a want of "smartness," however, on the part of the revolutionary forces in this particular, although admitted by Fiske and others of his countrymen, is too galling a confession for Mr. Hastings.

Again, "It seemed," says Mr. Hastings, on page 143, "as if Burgoyne's determination was on the point of attainment. Had he had in front of him any other general than the noble-hearted Schuyler, he could have captured Albany the day he reached the Hudson." Once more Mr. Hastings' devotion to the New York general carries him too far. No opposition whatever, save by the trees he felled across his line of retreat, was offered by Schuyler to Burgoyne's army. Schuyler's *aide-de-camp* characterizes the retreat as a panic (Wilkinson, p. 202), which so incensed Congress, that Schuyler was dismissed from the command. St. Clair, who had command at Ticonderoga, was also cashiered. Wilkinson says ("Memoirs," p. 189), "St. Clair's army retreated (from Ticonderoga) through Pawlett, Manchester and Bennington, struck the Hudson at Battenkill, and joined Schuyler," retreating from Fort George on the 12th of July, and subsequently, "under the circumstances of the moment it was deemed expedient to retire from Moses Creek, because it would carry us nearer to our resources, and remove us beyond striking distance from the enemy." In referring to Schuyler's court-martial Mr. Hastings confuses the dates. (P. 144). Schuyler was relieved of his command in August, 1777. The date of Rutledge's letter to John Jay is given by Hastings, November 24th, 1776, which might have been a typo-

graphical error, but later on Mr. Hastings confirms his error in stating that Schuyler's reinstatement occurred in May, 1777. "This occurred," he says, "in May, 1777."

As has been seen, St. Clair's army had joined Schuyler's at Fort Edward, and, according to Jones ("History of New York," p. 674), the combined force then amounted to 4,500 effective men—2,500 regular, and 2,000 militia. Burgoyne started with 6,740 men, exclusive of the Indians, who never exceeded 500. From the official return (Wilkinson), we find that St. Clair had at Ticonderoga on the 28th of June, a week before his retreat from that post, 3,604 men, with 238 artillery and artificers. Only 2,372 of these, however, are specified fit for duty. Schuyler's army on the 20th of July, from the same source of information, exclusive of St. Clair's force, amounted to 6,359 infantry and 77 artillery, of which 4,467 infantry and 41 artillery only are reported fit for duty. From these figures it is apparent that Schuyler's army in numbers equalled that of Burgoyne, nearly 7,000 effective men. Schuyler, however, continued his retreat across the Hudson to Stillwater on the 3rd of August, and as soon as Burgoyne's advance corps crossed the river in his wake, on the 14th, Schuyler again decamped from Stillwater, marching towards Albany to Van Schaik's Island. Where is the evidence to justify Mr. Hastings' conclusion: "Had Burgoyne had in front of him any other general than the noble-hearted Schuyler he could have captured Albany the day he reached the Hudson." Captain Money testifies (Q. 53, "State of Expedition") that it was the honest opinion, after they evacuated Ticonderoga, they would not make a stand anywhere," and except when they were overtaken, prior to the affair of Bennington, there was no fighting. It was after Schuyler's dismissal and Gates took command that the Northern army turned about and faced Burgoyne.

Surely Mr. Hastings falls into error also in his treatment of the Bennington expedition, which set out on the 11th of August, "St. Leger's peril had been reported to him (Burgoyne) by a courier," he says (p. 145), "and he determined to co-operate with his colleague. He therefore despatched the German Colonel Baume with 600 men on a foraging or raiding expedition to Bennington. But the expedition was fated from the moment Burgoyne selected the foreigners. John Stark and Seth Warner, with a thousand Americans, were on their way to join Schuyler when news of Burgoyne's raid was brought." This is erroneous in so many particu-

lars that it creates embarrassment in the effort to untangle the mass of error into which Mr. Hastings has fallen. First, every student of the subject knows that Stark refused to join Schuyler, and stipulated with New Hampshire that he should have absolute command of the New Hampshire levies. Mr. Hastings, in another part, at page 145, truly says that the New England troops refused to serve under Schuyler, but further than this, the Green Mountain Boys of New Hampshire were at this time in open revolt against New York, and Warner was declared an outlaw of that province. "When Burgoyne's invasion began," says Stark's biographer, Hedley (p. 138), "the militia of the whole State of New Hampshire was divided into two brigades, one of which Whipple commanded, the other Stark. Portions of both of these forces were selected to march on the frontier under the latter. But he, still cherishing the remembrance of his wrongs, refused to accept this command except on this condition, that he should not be compelled to join the main army." Here is a direct contradiction of Mr. Hastings' statement: "John Stark and Seth Warner, with a thousand Americans, were on their way to join Schuyler," who commanded the main army—the northern army.

In any event, Schuyler's command had been transferred to Gates at this time, and if Stark had been marching to join the Northern army it would not have been to join Schuyler but to join Gates, who had then succeeded to his command. Stark would have nothing to do with Schuyler, and sent his account of the fight at Bennington to Gates and the New Hampshire Council, ignoring Schuyler entirely. Stark's refusal to act under Congress, Arnold's flouting of his superior officer, Gates, at Saratoga, and Warner's insubordination at Hubbarton, had no parallels in the British ranks.

Secondly. What writer ever before treated the Bennington expedition, moving, as it did, eastward from the line of march into Vermont, as co-operating with St. Leger on the Mohawk in north-western New York? To say, as Mr. Hastings does in effect, that St. Leger's peril was the moving cause of the Bennington expedition, is unpardonable. Every student of the campaign knows that the Bennington expedition was contemplated, and urged upon Burgoyne by Riedesel and Fraser, in the middle of July, a month before it set out, and that the movement was in pursuance of the original plan, to make a movement towards Massachusetts as a feint. Kingsford (Vol. vi., p. 216) says: "The battle was fought on the 16th of August, 1777. The day proposed

by Riedesel was the 22nd of July. This gave time to restore confidence in the rebel ranks." Although the expedition did not set out until the 11th of August, Ira Allen warned the Vermont Council of it on the 15th of July ("Vermont Historical Collection," pp. 193 and 194), and John Stark warned New Hampshire on the 30th of July. In view of these facts how can it be said that St. Leger's peril in August determined Burgoyne in co-operation with him by sending his expedition to Bennington?

Mr. Hastings is in error in stating that the selection of the foreigners under Baume sealed the fate of the expedition. Only 200 of Baume's men, 600 in all, were foreigners. The provincials, under Peters and Jessup, and Fraser's marksmen, also accompanied Baume. The statement made by Mr. Hastings is frequently made, but is inexcusable. According to the testimony of an eye-witness, Captain Gleih, whose account is published in Hinton's "History of the United States," Vol. i., p. 258, corroborated by General Riedesel ("Memoirs," p. 130), the fate of the expedition was sealed by the treachery of rebels professing themselves Loyalists, who were suffered to come within the British lines, took the oath of allegiance to his Britannic Majesty, and obtained arms from Colonel Skene, an officer who had been specially detailed to distinguish "the good from the bad subjects," and whose credulity, Jessup says, was therefore the cause of the loss of the battle. ("Canadian Archives," B. 216, p. 6; Kingsford's "History of Canada," Vol. vi., p. 216; and "Vermont Historical Collection," p. 204.)

If we have not ceased by this time to take Mr. Hastings seriously, we are driven to it in what he says at page 146, where he claims the battles of Oriskany and Bennington for the "honor and soil" of the State of New York, his favorite. "Both victories to the honor and credit of New York having been fought and won on her soil." Oriskany was truly on the soil of New York, but it was not a victory for the Americans. Bennington was a victory for the revolutionary forces, but unfortunately for the glory of New York, geographically, the farm of Walmscott, in the Hampshire grants, whereon the battle was fought, is and was in the State of Vermont. The victors, the Green Mountain Boys, were at bitterest enmity and in revolt against New York. And no men of New York served under Stark at Bennington. ("Clinton Papers," Vol. ii., p. 208.) The disputed territory where Bennington was fought, was claimed, it is true, by New York, but also by New Hampshire. New York never substantiated her claim and in 1776

Vermont had declared her independence of the original thirteen colonies, and remained independent of them until 1791. The despoilers of the New York grantees in the disputed territory between New York and New Hampshire would smile at Mr. Hastings' claim on behalf of New York to the battle of Bennington and the "honor and credit" connected therewith. They would consider the claim both unfounded and anything but creditable and honorable. Governor Clinton's complaints to Washington are the best explanation of the political situation between New York and Vermont, by which it appears that Governor Clinton complains that the usurped government of Vermont had sentenced sundry inhabitants of New York, whose crime was attachment to the State of New York, to banishment, and General Stark had sent them prisoners to General Gates to be sent to the enemy, and the irate governor asks Washington to call Stark to account for his unwarrantable conduct. ("Clinton Papers," Vol. iii., pp. 564, 571.) The papers Mr. Hastings puts forth do not harmonize with his conclusions here. In claiming Bennington for New York Mr. Hastings' zeal for his State reminds one of the member of the Ladies' Historical Society, of whom we have heard, who claimed "a lovely battle" for her county.

Although Mr. Hastings' countrymen, many of them, have acquitted Butler's Rangers of the old libellous charges of the early writers, Mr. Hastings returns to the old patriotic, partisan version of the frontier fighting. At page 164 he says: "The ghastly operations at Cherry Valley, and the massacre at Wyoming, carried out by John Butler, had emboldened the Indians, and braced their confidence. The massacre at Cherry Valley, which was inspired and directed by the notorious Walter N. Butler, who prevailed over Brant with a few hundred savages to join him, will forever leave upon both names a stain which all the explanations and palliating excuses of sentimental writers can never eradicate. Brant, it is true, showed now and then a streak of humanity, but he must be held in part responsible for the brutal and merciless conduct of the Indians, as Butler was responsible for the inhuman course of the Tories."

It will be shown later that at Cherry Valley the Tories did their utmost to restrain the Indians, who were uncontrollable, for reasons satisfactory to them.

"Brant to some extent," continues Mr. Hastings, "restrained the ferocity of the Indians, and he said of the Tories that they were more savage than the savages themselves." In the absence of any authority

for Brant's alleged statement, inasmuch as it is strongly at variance with evidence, we relegate it to the company of the other numerous *ex-parte* statements which betray historical accuracy to partisan zeal. "Walter Butler," he says, "was a scoundrel of the deepest dye." This is a wide, general statement, which is not borne out by the facts. It is well known now, despite the falsehoods of the old-time historians of the United States, that there was no massacre at Wyoming "save of strong men flying from a lost battle," but not of prisoners or women and children, as is represented. Only one man was put to death after the surrender, and he was shot as a deserter. These facts are amply proved by an American writer, William F. Peck, of Rochester, New York, in an article, entitled "Historical Fictions," published in the *Rochester Post Express* in April, 1894, reproduced in the *Hamilton Spectator*, May 11th, 1894, and also by Colonel Cruickshank in his "Butler's Rangers," p. 49. As to the Cherry Valley affair these writers rebut the idea that Walter Butler was responsible for the massacre. There was a massacre at Cherry Valley, but it was done by the Indians only, who burst beyond the control of Walter Butler and the officers of the Rangers; and the reason for the rage of the Indians was retaliation for the destruction of their women and children, just previously, at Unadilla, coupled with the breach of parole made by the American officers at Wyoming. "The Americans," says the American Peck, "had destroyed the Indian village of Unadilla. Why should not the Indians destroy the American village of Cherry Valley? As for the murders at the latter place, they are mournful to recall, but we have no tears to shed over the slaughter at Unadilla, because there are no Iroquois historians to tell us about it; nevertheless, we all know that the destruction of an Indian village meant the murder of all the women and children in it, unless they escaped." As Mr. Peck's writings preceded Mr. Hastings', it is not improbable that he refers to him as one of the "sentimental writers," and the foregoing is only sentiment from his view point.

"But," continues Peck, "there were other causes. The Indians were enraged by the widespread reports of their cruelty at Wyoming, which they insisted were unfounded, and the Rangers were worked up to a high pitch of wrath by the fact that Col. Dennistone had violated the terms of the capitulation at Wyoming, given over his own signature, and had broken his express promise not to take up arms again during the war; and that many others released at the same time, under the

same conditions, had shown the same contempt for the obligations of common honesty." Mr. Peck, of Rochester, does not agree with Hastings that Walter Butler was a "villain of the deepest dye," but says there is evidence that on the occasion of the Cherry Valley massacre—as on some others—he restrained his own troops, while he had "no power over the Indians, as their number exceeded that of his own men, and they set the authority of the officers at defiance."

Walter Butler wrote Gen. James Clinton, appealing with confidence to the officers of the enemy to acquit him. "I did everything in my power to prevent the Indians killing the prisoners or taking women and children captive, or in any way injuring them. Colonel Stacey and several other officers of yours will acquit me." (Cruikshank's "Butler's Rangers," p. 58.)

The confidence with which Butler appeals to the enemy would import a truth in his contention.

In conclusion, I think it can fairly be said of Mr. Hastings, as it has been said of the author of Mills' "Life of Warren Hastings," "his bad faith is worse than his inaccuracy of detail."

Hamilton, March 8, 1905.

---

## ANDERSON RECORD, FROM 1699 TO 1896.

BY MRS. S. ROWE.

Benjamin Anderson was born at Bush Mills, County Antrim, Ireland, in the year 1699. He emigrated to America in 1720, and was engaged in the fishing trade until 1735, when he married Hannah Wilson, a native of County Down, Ireland, who was born in 1709. After their marriage they settled on a farm near Boston. In 1786 they came to Cornwall, Upper Canada, and resided with their son Samuel. Benjamin Anderson died 8th September, 1792; his wife died in December, 1793.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah Anderson were:

Sarah—Born in 1736; Died, 1829.

Samuel—Born, 4th May, 1739; died, June, 1836.

Joseph—Born, 6th May, 1741. No date of death.

Benjamin—Born, 7th May, 1743; died, 28th February, 1816.

Abraham—Born, June, 1745. No date of death.

Mary—Born, August, 1749. No date of death.

Samuel—Eldest son of Benjamin and Hannah Anderson. In 1761 married Deliverance Bates, who was born, 1743, and died in 1824.

Their children were:

Joseph—Born, 25th November, 1762; died, 19th July, 1853.

Ebénézar—Born, 4th April, 1764. In 1790 he was ordered to a milder climate for his health and never returned.

Elisha—Born, March, 1766; died, 20th May, 1818.

Cyrus—Born, July, 1769; died in May 1829.

James—Born, 18th September, 1771; died, 15th December, 1851.

Mary—Born, 19th December, 1773; died, 6th September, 1840.

Nancy—Born, 18th December, 1775; died, 8th March, 1847.

Thomas Gummersall—Born, 12th November, 1779; died 16th February, 1875.

John—Born, 7th March, 1784. Lost with all on board schooner *Speedy*,\* 18th October, 1804.

Samuel Anderson, father of the above family, and eldest son of Benjamin, went to the West Indies early in life for the benefit of his health.

Joseph Anderson, eldest son of Samuel Anderson, came to Canada with his mother early in 1778, and joined his father at Sorel. He got a commission as ensign in the 1st Battalion of the Royal Yorkers, and was afterwards promoted to a lieutenancy. He served with the regiment until it was disbanded in 1784, when he settled on his land, lot 18, and west half of 17 in the first and second concessions of the township of Cornwall, and built his house on lot 18 in the first. He married Johanna Farrand. He was a Justice of the Peace from 1793 until his death; Registrar of the Surrogate Court from 1800 to 1811; Major and subsequently Colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Stormont Militia, and served in the war of 1812. He was appointed a trustee under the Public School Act of 1807, and was one of the commissioners for holding the Courts of Requests in Cornwall, from 1838 to 1841. He drew half pay as a lieutenant from 1784 until his death in 1853. Like his father his death was caused by broken hip joint. His children were:

Robert Isaac De Gray—Born, 1792; died 16th April, 1874.

\* See "Papers and Records" of the Ontario Historical Society, p. 75, Vol. v.

Anne Margaret—Born, 19th April, 1796. Married James Pringle, 3rd October, 1814, and died August, 1870.

Delia—Born 1800, and died in the spring of 1882. She married James Clewes.

Ebenezar was an ensign in the same company as his brother Joseph, and put on half pay in 1783. In 1790 he was recommended to a warmer climate for his health, and went to the West Indies; has never since been heard of.

Cyrus—Fourth son of Samuel Anderson; studied under Doctor Blake; served as assistant surgeon in the Canadian Volunteers until their reduction; then settled in Cornwall as a medical practitioner.

Thomas Gummersall—Eighth child and sixth son of Samuel Anderson, was called after an officer in his father's regiment. Married in 1820 on February 26th, Elizabeth Ann, eldest daughter of Captain James Matthew Hamilton, of H.M. 5th Foot and 7th Dragoons. They were married at Drummond's Island by Dr. David Mitchell, Surgeon-General to the Indian Department, who was a magistrate, there being no ministers of any denomination in that part of the country in those early days.

George Singleton, ninth child and seventh son of Samuel Anderson, was like his brother, Thomas, called after a military friend of his father's. He married Mary (Polly), sister of the late Hon. Philip Vankoughnet. Their children were:

Anne Eva, Samuel, Isaac Brock (so called because he was born on the day Sir Isaac Brock was killed, and was always called Brock), Michael Vankoughnet and Louisa Harriet—I know nothing of the dates of births and deaths of this family.

Thomas Gummersall—Married Marcia Shearer, and lived in the old homestead until his death in, I think, 1900. His son William now owns the old place.

The children of Captain Thomas G. Anderson and his wife were:

William Samuel James—Born at Drummond's Island July 28th, 1821; died at Penetanguishene, March 11th, 1829.

Louisa Wood—Born, August 28th, 1823; died, August 16th, 1824, at Drummond's Island.

Gustavus Alexander—Born, 5th July, 1825, at Drummond's Island; died, March 12th, 1896, in the Mohawk Parsonage, Thyendinaga, Bay of Quinte.

Gustavus married on 12th June, 1850, Mary, daughter of William

Clouston of the Hudson's Bay Co., and granddaughter of John Dougal Cameron, formerly of the Hudson's Bay Co., then residing at Grafton, near Cobourg. Their children were:

William Cameron—Born 12th March, 1851; died in the South, 1888.

Mary Elizabeth—Still living.

Thomas Gummersall—Died in infancy.

Gustavus Alexander—Died February, 1896.

Helen Maude—Still living in the United States.

Janet Cameron—Died in infancy.

Sophia Louisa Frances—Died in 1895.

Francis Hamilton Anderson—Born, February 26th, 1828, at Drummond's Island; died in Toronto, 16th April, 1858. On 30th September, 1847, he married Elizabeth Ann (Bessie), daughter of Mr. Robert Pearson, an Irish gentleman from County Wexford. Only one of their children remains, F. H. Anderson, who resides in Toronto.

Sophia—Born, 18th February, 1830, at Penetanguishene; married on 20th July, 1852, at Cobourg, William Harvey Rowe, eldest son of Captain James Rowe, R.N. Wm. H. Rowe died suddenly, the result of an accident 31st August, 1864, aged 41 years.

Eliza—Born at Coldwater, June 13th, 1832; died, at same place, November 12th, 1835.

Martha Catherine—Born, September 17th, 1836, at Clayfields near Coldwater. Married Henry Daniel Rowe, second son of Captain James Rowe, Royal Navy, 1st September 1859.

Elizabeth Ann, wife of Captain T. G. Anderson, died at Cobourg, 30th June, 1858, in the 62nd year of her age.

Additional discoveries *re* the Anderson family. In the "History of the Queen's Own Rifles," page 16, I found the following names:

Robert Anderson, Lieutenant.

James Anderson, Surgeon.

Cyrus Anderson, Assistant Surgeon.

Robert was the only son of Colonel Joseph Anderson, who served in the revolutionary war; James and Cyrus were younger brothers of Colonel Joseph; all served in the war of 1812.

Captain Thomas Gummersall Anderson—Died at Port Hope, 16th February, 1875, aged 96 years and 4 months. A shock of corn, fully ripe, gathered into the Heavenly Garner.

Gustavus Alexander Anderson—Died 12th March, 1896, at

Mohawk Parsonage, Thyendinaga; aged 71 years; leaving a widow and one daughter at home.

Mrs. Benjamin Anderson, Captain Samuel Anderson and Colonel Joseph Anderson, all died from broken hip joints, and Mrs. Samuel Anderson from broken ankle. There were five in all who died in extreme old age from this cause, but I cannot find the name of the fifth.

I find that Cyrus Anderson, assistant surgeon in the Canadian Volunteers, died from the effects of a broken leg. His sister Ann or Nancy, also died from the same cause. There were seven Andersons, or their wives, who died from the effects of broken bones.

A lady friend of mine, residing in Port Hope, visited New York a few years since, and in wandering about the yard of Old Trinity Church (I think it was) she came upon the grave of Daniel Bates, with an old gray, moss-grown stone at the head, the quaint carving almost obliterated. She thought of and wished for me to perhaps find others of my kith and kin quietly waiting there till "the day dawns and the shadows flee away."

#### CAPTAIN ANDERSON.

Captain Samuel Anderson was born of Irish parents, near Boston, on the 4th of May, 1736. He was a lawyer in good practice, and married Miss Prudentias Deliverance Bates, of Boston, who was born 1743, and died 1824. Samuel Anderson went to the West Indies early in life for the benefit of his health. On his return he joined the King's forces, probably as one of the contingent furnished by the New England provinces after the breaking out of the war with France in 1756. He served under General Abercrombie in 1758, and under General Amherst in 1759-60-61. In 1759 he was at the taking of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. In 1760 he went with the army under General Amherst from Lake George to Oswego on Lake Ontario, by the route of the rivers Mohawk and Onondaga. He was put in command of a scow, having under him thirty men acting as marines. Crossing the lake they captured a French fort at Oswegatchie (afterwards called Chimney Island.) The scow was carried down the St. Lawrence the following spring by the ice and sank in the Long Sault, where the timbers were visible for many years. Parts of it were removed by Mr. G. C. Wood, of Cornwall, and used in ornamental work about his house. Samuel Anderson was with the army at the capitulation of Montreal, and was then sent to Albany in charge of the sick

and wounded; and in 1761 he was placed over the workmen in the Engineer's department at Crown Point. After the close of the war he settled on a farm near Boston, where he resided until the breaking out of the rebellion in 1775. He was offered a company in the Continental service, which he refused. Some time after he was offered command of a regiment in the same service, which he also refused. This caused him to be looked upon as a King's man, and led to an attempt on the part of some of his neighbors to convert him from the error of his ways by one or other of the gentle means of carting, flogging, or tar-and-feathering then in vogue amongst the Revolutionary party. Five or six of them started out to make the experiment. They found him on his farm splitting rails. He politely asked them their business, and on being told they had come to teach him a lesson, he invited them to "come and try." As he was a very large and powerful man they looked at him, then at the axe in his hand, and moved off, evidently considering "discretion the better part of valor." Several attempts were made to arrest him, and he was at one time secreted on his own property when a party of Continentals billeted themselves at his house. The sergeant issued a proclamation offering a reward of five hundred pounds for the body of Samuel Anderson, dead or alive; after which the party conversed in French, not thinking they would be understood by Mrs. Anderson. But the brave woman, without betraying the slightest fear or knowledge of what they talked of, heard all they proposed doing to her husband should he be found. She directed her servants to prepare food and beds for all; had their horses stabled and fed. Then, waiting till all was quiet, she went in the dark to her husband and bade him flee for his life.

However, he and many other Loyalists were captured and confined in Litchfield jail, where they suffered all but death until the beginning of 1777, when, having been told that all the prisoners were to be shot the next day, Anderson wrenched the bars from a window, and with his companions escaped to Canada, where he was appointed a captain in the 1st Battalion of Sir John Johnson's corps, the King's Royal Regiment of New York. When General Burgoyne was preparing to advance from Ticonderoga, Captain Anderson was placed at the head of the workmen who were employed in making the roads through the forest from the head of Lake Champlain towards Fort Edward. He served in the battalion of the Royal Yorkers until they were disbanded in the spring of 1784. From the time of his imprisonment in

Litchfield jail his wife saw nothing of him until late in 1778, when, after suffering terribly from the cruelty of the Continentals, she abandoned all her property, paid the "Yankee" Governor two shillings and sixpence for a pass, and with her family made her way to Sorel, where her husband then was stationed with his company of the Royal Yorkers, where they remained till the spring of 1783, when he, with his two elder sons who had served under him, were put on half pay when peace was declared; and at the reduction of the army Anderson, with his family and the men of his company, received their allotment of lands in Cornwall, then a wilderness; the nearest settlement being Montreal, distant 68 miles, and Kingston 105 miles. They came up the St. Lawrence by bateaux and lived for some time under shelter of cedar boughs, until able to erect log houses for themselves. A short time after their arrival the "dark Sunday" occurred, when at mid-day total darkness fell upon all the land, and continued for about two hours. The rain came down in torrents, flooding their temporary dwelling, causing great discomfort, while the thunder and lightning were terrific. In those days there were no merchants, no baker or butcher shops, no medical men, no ministers to console the sick and dying or bury the dead, and no means of instruction for the young. The Loyalists were generally poor, having sacrificed their property to their politics, and were obliged to work very hard. All was bush; hard labor and pinching privation for the present, and long toil for the rising generation. The only mail in the early settlement of West Canada, between Kingston and Montreal, was, in the winter, carried three times by an old French-Canadian, Jacques Morriseaux, who travelled the whole distance on snowshoes. His food was sea biscuit and fat pork, which he ate and enjoyed sitting on a snowbank, and would afterwards puff away dull care in clouds of smoke curling from his old clay pipe, the stem of which was just long enough to keep the burning punk with which he lit it about two inches from his nose. From Lachine to Cornwall he was obliged to sleep out of doors three nights. The settlers were then so few and far between he could not always reach a house, and the only bed he had on these occasions was of green boughs under him and a blanket to cover him. He always rested a night, going either way, under Captain Anderson's roof. In 1785 Capt. Anderson was appointed a magistrate, previous to the division of the provinces of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada, and continued in the commission of the peace until his death. He was judge of the Eastern District

Court from 1794 to 1814, and of the Surrogate Court from 1794 until 1812, and drew half-pay as a captain until his death.

There is a tile in the wall of the U. E. Loyalist Memorial Church at Adolphustown in memory of the late Capt. Samuel Anderson, placed there by two of his grandchildren, the late Rev. G. A. Anderson, of the Mohawk Reserve, Bay Quinte, and his sister, Mrs. Sophia Rowe.

---

REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. THOMAS GUMMERSALL ANDERSON.

*For many years Superintendent of Indian Affairs.—Born, 1779.*

COPIED BY THE LATE GEORGE COVENTRY, ESQ.

I am a Canadian by birth. I was born at Sorel, 12th November, 1779. My father was a Captain in the British service during the Revolutionary War, who was with two of my brothers put on half pay at the peace and reduction of the army in 1783. One of my brothers is still living, having enjoyed a lieutenant's half pay for about sixty-eight years. My father died in 1836, aged 97 years.

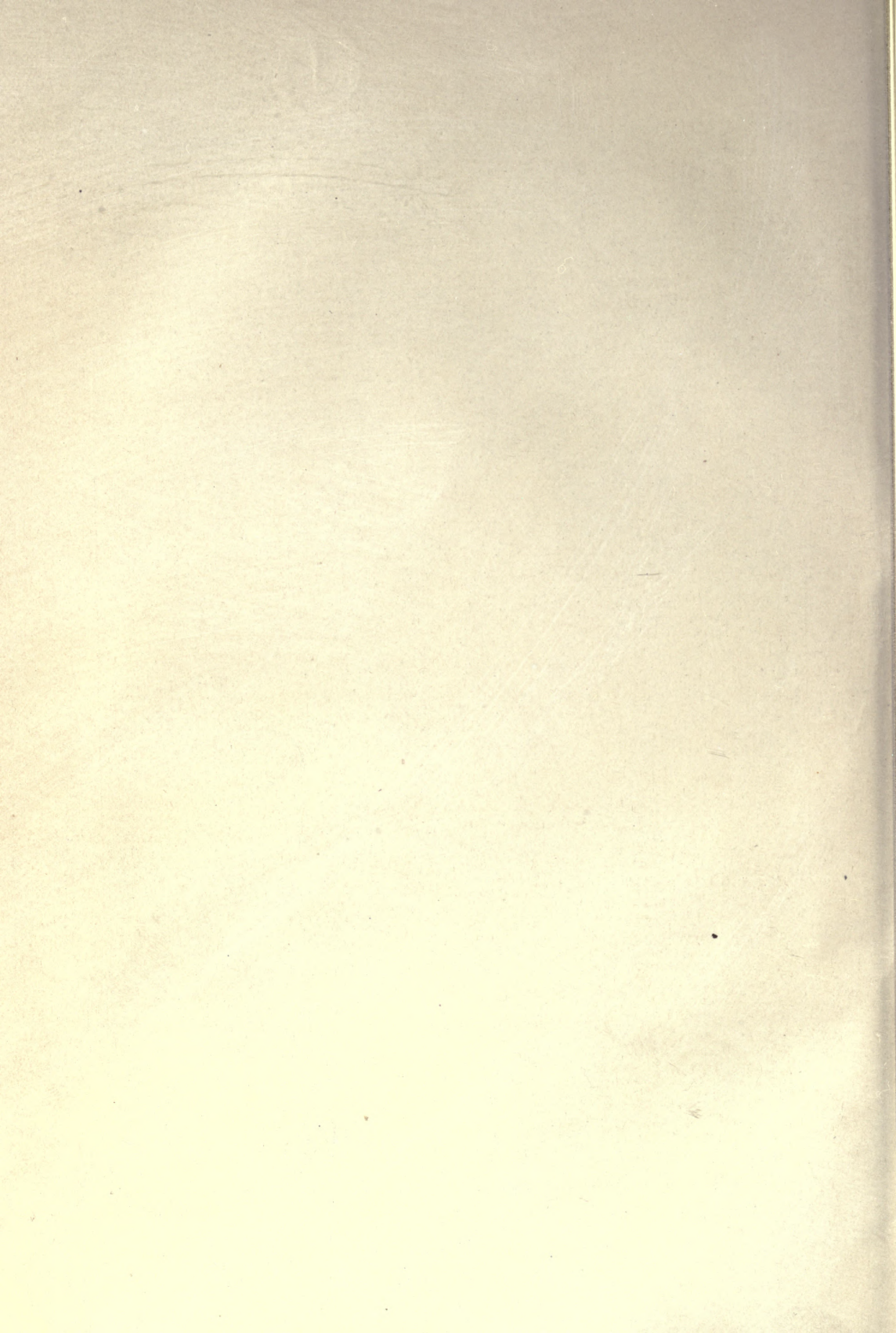
I was a volunteer or cadet in his company, and hold my discharge under date, 1783. It is true I was too young to do much service, even in devouring the King's pork, but in those days it was not unusual for the nursery-maid to say to her mistress, the Colonel's lady, "Ma'am, the major won't take his pap this morning," and this may account for my having been an infant soldier.

John Bull, though liberality itself, has been at times subject to be humbugged. The children of officers, placed on the strength of the regiment from their birth, and where interest could be made, were permitted to fill vacancies, hence commissions were granted to boys under ten years of age. This was intended as a gracious reward from the King, to mark his approbation of the conduct of those who joined the British standard in the Revolutionary War.

My father and his children, with the men of his company, got their allotment of lands in Cornwall, Canada West, where they all settled in the wilderness. The nearest settlement, of any extent, was Montreal, distant 68 miles, and from Kingston 105 miles.



CAPT. THOMAS G. ANDERSON.



The Loyalists, having sacrificed their property to their politics, were, generally speaking, poor. They had to work hard, and suffer many privations before they could raise crops to support their family. I well remember when "sup-on" and milk was our morning and evening repast.

This sup-on is made of Indian corn, ground, and boiled for several hours, then eaten with milk, butter, sugar, etc., to suit the taste. It is very wholesome, nourishing and cheap food. I also recollect that on the dark Sunday our house was only just shingled, but was not yet provided with partitions, doors and windows, but it kept off the severity of the rain, which began to fall with the return of light, the total darkness having continued about two hours.

There were no means of education in the upper province in those days, and hence it is that the young people, however much their parents might regret it, could not be educated. Thus, we may say, that the first generation born in Upper Canada were without book learning, but they labored like slaves to render their children more fortunate. The result is, that we see the young of the present day wallowing in wealth, yes, the hard-earned wealth of their forefathers, and have become such lumps of stalking pride and arrogance, that to remind them of old times, when their fathers gained an honest livelihood by holding the plough, and their mothers by household economy assisted in providing property for their offspring, is to bring upon your head every evil their weak minds can invent or command.

I remained with my father, doing little good for myself or any one else, until 1795, when I attained my 16th year. My amusement was hunting squirrels, fishing, or trapping pigeons.\*

One evening, in the fall of that year, my father returned from visiting a lawyer, the only one perhaps within a hundred miles. How much better it would be for society in general if they were as thinly sown now-a-days. In the course of the evening he kindly asked me whether I would prefer being a lawyer or a merchant. I was surprised at the question, but he explained that he had two offers for me, and he gave me the choice.

Whether I was alarmed on account of the study which would be necessary to fit me for the litigious profession, or the desire to see the world, by going to Kingston, influenced me, I do not now exactly

\* Those were the days when the passenger pigeon migrated in millions, absolutely darkening the sky, sometimes for hours.—Ed.

recollect, but I chose the mercantile business. This being settled, I was soon fitted out with a smart blue jacket and a moderate kit of other necessities.

In those days the only mode of conveyance from Montreal to Kingston was by bateaux, and the way of conveying despatches, newspapers and private letters during the winter season was on the back of a Canadian, who travelled on snowshoes. The name of the man I mean, I think, was Morriseaux, whose food for his journey to Montreal, 68 miles, through the wilderness, was sea biscuit and fat pork raw, which he would, sitting down on a bank of snow, eat with a first-rate appetite, and afterwards puff away all care, with clouds of curling smoke from his very portable clay pipe, the stem of which was just long enough to keep the burning punk with which he lit it about two inches from his nose. From Lachine to Cornwall he was obliged to sleep out of doors three nights, as the settlers were then so thinly scattered. He could not at all times reach a house, and the only bed he had on those occasions was green boughs under him and a single blanket to cover him.

I was now anxiously watching for the first bateaux that would make its appearance to take me away from home on my travels, little suspecting I was about leaving a peaceful home to be launched upon a world so full of vexatious scenes, where its disappointments and the entire absence of happiness was to be my lot to the end of a long life.

On the 20th October, 1795, my longing eyes observed a bateau rounding the point at Gray's Creek. My little kit was soon in waiting at the water's edge for its arrival. On hailing it, the steersman made for shore, and a bargain for my passage to Kingston for five shillings being concluded, I embarked with a light heart, of course fancying myself an independent and most happy youth.

The bateaux at this season of the year were generally manned by five hands, but during the summer months four were considered sufficient, as they were sent off from Lachine in brigades of from three and upwards to help each other in towing the strong rapids of the St. Lawrence. Our brigade was three bateaux, and in the one in which I fortunately embarked were two other passengers; the one, an elderly gentleman, whose name I afterwards learned was Colin McNabb, very likely the father of the present Sir Allan McNabb; the other was Miss Street, who had been at Montreal to school, and was now under the protection of Mr. McNabb, returning to her friends at the Falls of

Niagara. This young lady, I understood, was afterwards married to Captain Ussher of the 8th Regiment, then stationed in that vicinity. Hence sprang that highly-respectable family of Usshers, of Chippewa, one of whom, Edgworth Ussher, for his activity in opposing the rebels of 1837-8, was barbarously murdered by a sympathizing rebel villain named Lett.

The Mitchells of Penetanguishene also sprang from this marriage, one of the daughters having married George Mitchell one of the sons of Doctor Mitchell, of the Indian Territory.\*

Nothing particular occurred during our journey to Kingston, which occupied eight days, except on one occasion. It so happened that Mr. McNabb, who was exceedingly kind to me, had procured lodgings for all three of us (the Canadian boatman invariably cooked and slept on the beach), in a large farm house, where we were very comfortably lodged; but we had not long enjoyed our good beds when an alarm was given, that a young stranger was about to be introduced into the family and we must turn out. It was a pitch-dark night and pouring with rain. Mr. McNabb's eloquence and money offering was of no avail, out we must go. However, there happened to be a settlement duty shanty a few steps off, and we were permitted to take shelter in it. A fire was made up and we started for our new resting-place, but on entering we could scarcely find a resting-place for the soles of our feet. The whole floor was so crammed with corn and pumpkins. After some exertion we got a little place cleaned round the comfortable fire, and each one tried in vain to find a level place to lie upon. I have never forgotten, nor ever will forget, the misery which it appeared to me poor Miss Street suffered, during the remainder of that eventful night. At length, however, daylight came on, with a fine clear sky, and we again got under way, the boatmen singing their usual cheerful song, and keeping time with their heavy oars, at which they tugged most manfully with bended back, uplifted bodies, and extended arms, making our little bark to split its way in defiance of the angry waves.

At length we rounded Point Frederick and arrived sore and hungry at the long wished-for haven, the then great town of Kingston. Here I had an uncle, my father's brother, but, of course, knew not where to find him, neither did I know where to make out my future master, but like other country lads stalked and stared about for a while,

\* Our present North-West Provinces, and possibly what we now call New Ontario.

and then returned to my friends, the boatmen, asking them where Mr. Markland lived; in doing which a tall, thin, dark-looking gentleman, with his hair tied *en queue*, who was receiving some packages from one of the bateaux said, "I am Mr. Markland," and in a stern and rather harsh and uncourteous voice added, "What do you want with me?" I was almost struck dumb, and instantly the idea crossed my mind, "it would have been better for me to have stayed at home and to have studied law with my father's friend, Mr. Farrand, than to have ventured my life in the hands of a stranger, who would no doubt tear me to pieces some day.

Here, then, my youthful and placid mind first became disturbed. However, I managed to tell him who I was, and my object in inquiring for him. On this his countenance assumed a more pleasing twitch. He shook me cordially by the hand, and desired me to go to his shop just across the street. This change in his manner pleased me, and I walked up to the shop (now-a-days called store), on entering which a sprucely dressed young gentleman inside the counter very politely asked me what I wanted, meaning what article of goods. I said that I had been sent by Mr. Markland to await his arrival.

At this moment one of the boatmen brought in my trunk, on seeing which Mr. Jacob Herchimer, who was the person behind the counter, exclaimed, "Are you Tommy Anderson come to live here?" I said, "yes," and he jumped over the counter and gave me a hearty welcome. Soon after Mr. Markland came in, and said, "This is to be your place," pointing to the inside of the counter, "Mr. Herchimer is soon going to leave me, and in the meantime I wish you to obtain from him every information about the prices and quality of the goods, etc."

I found I was there for a short time on trial, and he was determined to try my patience and temper, for after tea he pointed out to me a bear skin and a blanket, and desired me to lay the former on the floor under the counter, saying, "That will be your bed." After this, it is hardly necessary for me to say, he had in former years been an Indian trader, but so it was. He had traded at Temiskaming, north of Lake Huron.\*

The next day I was taken to the cellar and to the storehouse, and made to sweep and clean them; in fact, I was such a perfect model of cheerful obedience and activity that I fully gained his confidence.

\* Up the Ottawa, now a flourishing farming settlement.

My indentures were made out binding me apprentice for five years, for which I received £80 to keep me in clothes. Nothing particular happened during the five years. I worked hard and was well repaid in the many kind expressions of satisfaction bestowed upon me. His store was the principal one where the few straggling Mississauga Indians traded, which gave me some idea of Indian trade, and which proved of service to me afterwards.

In those days there was no political strife. People were honest, attended to their own business and were kind, accommodating and friendly to each other. No banks to encourage extravagance and indolence with the proud spendthrift, or to excite envy in the breasts of his less presuming, though perhaps more worthy, neighbors.

Amongst the merchants it was not unusual when one had not the full amount required to make a payment to send his clerk and ask for the loan of £100 for a few days, which was immediately granted and charged in the blotter, without all the formality of a mortgage, endorsed note, etc., which are now-a-days required, even in small transactions. What is the cause of this change? Are people in the present day more refined or less honest than they were fifty-five years ago?

My bourgeoisie, in common with his brother merchants, made a good thing of purchasing U. E. rights. Many a lot of this description of land have I bought for 4d. in goods, or 3 1-2d in cash per acre, which not long after was worth perhaps from \$3 to \$6 per acre. But it was all chance work.

The end of my apprenticeship was now drawing to a close, and my only care and anxious inquiry among the other clerks in town was what salary I should be entitled to at the end of my time, for I had no doubt but Mr. Markland would wish me to stay with him.

While thus forming my mind to ask a handsome salary it so happened that his step-brother (Mr. Mackenzie), who was engaged in the Indian trade at Michillimackinac, instead of taking his usual route by the Grand River (the Ottawa) to Montreal, passed by the lakes and stopped at Kingston with Mr. Markland, for a few days. This gentleman was an old bachelor, and had a well-filled purse, the fruits of his Indian trade. He, as most old bachelors are, was very spruce and tidy in his dress, but as barbers' poles had not been then stuck up in Kingston, and each one, therefore, must tie his queue the best way he could,

and sprinkle on a sufficient quantity of powder so uniformly as to hide the gray hairs, it was rather a nice job to accomplish.

One day he was going out to dine, and he asked me to do this job for him, and while undergoing the operation he asked me to go with him the next year to Mackinac, and pointed out to me in such glowing colors the lots of money to be made, the delightful travelling in canoes (of which I was always very fond), the freedom I would enjoy, etc., that he quite won my heart and stole me away, as it were, from his step-brother.

I was to keep all a secret, and meet him in Montreal by the first of April. My salary was to be £50 a year. He left us a few days after, and a few days before my time was to terminate with Mr. Markland I gave him notice that I intended to leave as soon as my time would be up. He was surprised; offered me £100 a year to remain, and even went so far as to offer me a letter of credit to get goods if I wished to set up for myself, but all to no purpose. The golden leaves on the Mississippi, the hunting, and above all, a roving life of which youth are so fond, had far greater attractions, and I would, right or wrong, avail myself of the gilded apple presented to my view. Before finally determining on settling my accounts in the books, I found myself in debt £20. I had no means of paying so large a debt, and I did not like to tax my father with the burden. I finally concluded to offer him my note, payable in twelve months, and if he refused to accept it, to postpone the golden harvest until the following year.

With this determination, the next time he came into the shop, I requested him to examine my accounts, and when he pronounced it all right and correct, I proffered my note, but he kindly said, "No, you have served me faithfully, I make you a present of it; give yourself credit for the amount in full." I never had before or since so light a heart as at that moment.

My next care was, how to get to Cornwall. The boats had all done running, but go I must. A friend of mine, Patrick Smith, aware of my dilemma, offered me a very nice small bark canoe which he had. In the bow of this I put my trunk, with a piece of boiled pork and a loaf of bread, and commenced my ill-judged enterprise about 10 o'clock on the 5th November, 1799.

The nearest place where I could get shelter for the night was Gananoque Mills, a distance of about twenty miles. The weather was very cold, and not being well acquainted with the channels through the

Thousand Islands, I was in constant dread of losing my way, and this made me doubly diligent in my exertions. I paddled away most lustily without stopping or landing, until about sunset I fortunately reached the Gananoque Mills.

On landing I felt a weakness and exhaustion come over me from fatigue that I had not before been conscious of, and for some minutes was scarcely able to walk. However, I got up to the inn, where a good cup of tea, and some well spiced sausages, and a pretty smiling maid to wait at table, soon revived my drooping spirits. I turned into a comfortable bed, where in half less than no time I forgot the past and ceased to think of the future.

The next morning I was in my canoe and under way at twilight. In consequence of my going to Gananoque Mills from Kingston with loads of wheat to be floured, I had some knowledge of the route I had passed yesterday, but of that which lay before me I was totally ignorant, and had therefore to take the current, which was generally strong in my favor, for my guide, and I paddling away like a lusty fellow.

I had about sixty miles to go, in order to reach my friend, Mr. James Cumming, who was then keeping store at Oswegatchie, in the vicinity of our present Brockville. I met with no interruptions, but had I had a gun no doubt I should have lost much time in shooting at the numerous flocks of ducks, but not being armed, I only halted once in the course of the day, taking a hearty meal of my bread and pork.

At length the sun closed from my view, and had not a bright moon and cloudless night replaced the light of the sun, my situation would have been pitiable, for it was a bitter cold night. Punk and flint I had none, and matches were not invented until forty years afterwards. Here I was, surrounded by rocks and forests, where the waters were rushing through the Thousand Islands; where, when shaded by the lofty cliffs and often, the yet more lofty pines, all appeared a dark and impenetrable mass. Still, my faithful guide would lead me to the deepest water and swiftest stream. The screech owl now and then saluted me with his barbarous notes. Still on I went, exercising my untuned and unharmonious voice to drive dull care away.

How often since that time, when thinking on my folly, have I shuddered, and my blood run cold, at the idea of the many hairbreadth escapes I must have encountered that night from running foul of projecting rocks which must have just peeped over the water to destroy some less fortunate adventurer. Had I struck one of these silent

enemies my frail birch bark would have split to pieces, and I must have sunk to rise no more, but from the moment I embarked, and chose to set at nought the advice of my kind master and many valuable friends, I was taken by the hand by a merciful Providence, who has led me through a vast variety of circumstances and dangers, which otherwise would have brought my worthless life to an end in the midst of sin and folly.

About two o'clock on Sunday morning I hauled up my canoe on the beach and landed my trunk opposite my friend, Mr. Cummings, whose house was about half a mile from the water's edge. He kindly dressed himself and helped me to carry up my luggage.

Next morning, about nine, we were summoned to breakfast where he boarded at Mr. Daniel Jones', a very respectable family in those days, he having a grist and saw mill with the appendages to enable him to live quite comfortably. On going into the house I was introduced to Mrs. Jones and her two daughters. Mrs. Jones was a very small woman, who was taught to speak English in Ireland. Her two daughters were natives. Miss Jones' Christian name I do not recollect, but the younger was Sally, and a real pretty girl she was, about 16 years of age. Before breakfast was over Mrs. Jones proved to me that we were distant connexions by the marriage of one of her step-daughters to one of my brothers. Mr. Jones was a widower when he married this lady, and he caught a tartar. However, I was quite at home, and was requested to consider myself so, during my stay in that part of the country.

Churches were scarce in those days, and as the sleighing was not yet good we kept in doors, romping with the girls. This was carried on with great spirit until near dinner-time when two superannuated farmers drove up in a large double sleigh to dinner. This kept us all quiet until the horses were brought out for the old chaps to start home, when Miss Sally gave me a hint to follow her to the door, when she jumped into the sleigh and said, come drive the horses and we'll take a ride. Remonstrance was useless; so I got in and took a turn while the old boys were putting on their coats. We got back just as they were ready, and in time for all hands to enjoy a hearty laugh at Miss Sally's and my expense.

The autumn happened to be a very open one, and I could not proceed on my journey, either by land or by water. The boats had done running, and I durst not venture alone in my bark canoe down the Long Sault. Stages were not yet in vogue, and there were no wagons

running, except from one neighbor's house to another. Therefore, I had no alternative but to sponge on my relations and friends, of whom I had a good few in the neighborhood.

In these primitive times every inhabitant in the country was striving might and main to earn an honest and comfortable living. None was idle. The old gentleman of the evening was the thrifty and hard working laborer of the morning. The dames performed all their own household work. The younger females were not too proud, nor yet too idle to spin, knit, sew, etc. Yet all were gay, playful and happy, and few evenings passed during my stay without the meeting of the younger branches of three or four families for the purpose of dancing, playing hunt-the-slipper, etc. Besides which, before I left, there had been two or three public balls. These were held about six miles from my friend, Mr. Cummings', and it was my good fortune to get the loan of an ill-fed, but easy-going old horse; and it being the fashion for every boy to take his girl as partner with him, I was bound to do the same. I had observed that mamma looked rather frownish at me sometimes for inducing her fair daughter to leave her work for hide-and-go-seek, or other romping, still I resolved to brave the storm, and asked the old lady if she would allow Miss Sally to take the tail end of the horse and we would ride to the ball. I at once found the request had been expected, and at the proper time we mounted, and steered off in search of the goal at six miles distant. But, oh! such roads, and so cold. Nothing but the care of my fair charge prevented my giving up the pleasurable trip. At length we reached the inn, where a goodly number of gay and light hearts had already assembled. The black fiddler was scraping "the White Cockade" to the fiddle strings.

After brushing off the most conspicuous clods of mud from our shoes and dresses, my fair partner and myself made our best bow to the inmates of the ball-room, and were soon pacing up and down the country dance, "Sir Roger de Coverley," "Hunt the Squirrel," and one or two other popular airs of those days, which were actually worn threadbare as country dances; besides which, the endless number of reels, jigs, etc., had nearly worn me out. Supper luckily was announced, of which all partook with good will. Shortly after despatching which we resumed our seats on the old nag, it being now one o'clock.

After such violent exercise we felt more like bed than a six mile

ride through the mud, which was now rendered more disagreeable by a hard frost and dark night. We reached home about three o'clock.

While waiting an improvement in the roads I spent many pleasant evenings at such social parties of this kind. At length I left for Cornwall, where I spent an unequalled gay winter, having nothing else to do, and having horses and sleigh at command.

In March, 1800, I was summoned to Montreal by my bourgeoisie (Mr. Mackenzie), to be in readiness to start with the canoes about the 10th of April. During a three weeks stay in this city time hung heavy on my hands. I knew not a soul, and had no means or inclination to form such acquaintances as are too often found in the large towns, a class of young men who prowl about to lead the unwary into their own ruinous course.

At length the time of departure arrived, and I was sent in a calash to Lachine, the place of embarkation. Here we were delayed two days by bad weather. On the third day our canoes were loaded. There were four canoes in the brigade, twelve men in each. Our loading consisted of 80 packages of goods of 84 lbs. each in each canoe, beside one month's provisions, consisting of pork, peas and sea biscuit, for each crew. When all this was on the canoes and the men embarked; they were sunk within six inches of the gunwale, and heaped above like a hay stack. Not aware of the necessity of keeping perfectly still when on board, and having provided myself with a new fowling-piece, on pushing off from the wharf I determined to fire a salute, and before our guide was aware of it, I had discharged my gun, which so startled all hands, that we were within an ace of rolling over. This was a caution, so I never fired another shot from the canoe during the voyage.

Here was I, indeed, cast upon the wide world without a friend near me or a soul with whom I could converse, or even understand, for I could not speak Canadian French. They were all Lower Canadians, commonly called habitants; neither could they speak English; so I was in a fix among them; but they were very civil, carrying me in and out of the canoe at each stopping place. However, before we reached Michillimackinac, our destination, I could manage to jabber a little French.

Not long after leaving Lachine we reached the Ottawa River, and soon came to the foot of a tremendous rapid. Here we stopped a short time. All hands, except the steersmen and bow men of each canoe

debarked, and after attaching a log tug-rope to the bow, all but the two plunged into the ice-drifting cold water, and with great perseverance and risk waded up the rapid, drawing the canoe after them. They were fully half an hour before they overcame the Sault, and then the poor fellows were nearly exhausted from cold and violent exertion.

After a slight warming by a fire made for the purpose, we again embarked, and the merry song again enlivened the well-plied paddles.

A little before sunset we reached a little fall, which caused the unloading of the canoes to make the portage. Each man is bound to carry two pieces or packages at each load, over each portage, and four men carry the canoe. The slings for carrying are of strong cowhide, tanned in a particular way for the purpose. The centre part of these slings is a piece about fifteen inches long by four inches wide. To each end of this is strongly sewn a thong or strap of about six feet long and one inch or less broad. A bale box or keg is tied to this at a sufficient distance from the head piece to admit of the package, when slung, resting on, and rather below, the small of the back of the carrier. The broad part of the strap is placed on the top of the forehead, and a second package is placed on the slung one, without requiring to be tied, and thus the carrier proceeds on a jog-trot to the ends of the portage, unless it exceeds half or three-quarters of a mile, in which case they rest half way for a moment. It is surprising to see the weight some of these men can carry. Many are found to carry four pieces, including shot and ball, for a distance of half a mile, and I am told some men are found to carry six pieces that distance.

The canoes were unloaded, tents pitched, supper eaten, pipes trimmed and smoked, a *bon bouche* I could not then include, much French talked over a rousing fire, a word of which I could not understand, I was so lost in amazement at my solitary situation, the novelty of every thing I saw or heard, that I could not in truth, realize my destitution, therefore was amused with everything, and felt no inclination to sleep, until my fellow voyageurs had dropped off one by one, and I was truly a lonely stranger in a strange land. It was now nine o'clock, and nothing was heard but the noise of the water as it broke over the fall, and passed hurriedly on its course to the great salt lake, or now and then the startling screech of the owl, which had posted himself on a tree near the fire, whether out of curiosity or mischief I know not.

This was to be my maiden sleep in a tent pitched upon a smooth

rock in the open air, and I tumbled into my mattress bed, and before I could shut my eye-lids, had forgotten all my cares, and did not open my peepers until called to cross the portage to embark.

---

Captain Thomas Gummersall Anderson was for many years a fur trader on the Mississippi River, and had recently arrived at Mackinac (his headquarters), with his packs of furs, having been told that the Americans (Big Knives) had taken Fort Prairie du Chien in his absence. He immediately collected a party of volunteers and left Mackinac about the 20th of June, 1814, reaching Prairie du Chien about the 1st of July, wresting the fort from the Americans, and remaining there until the winter of 1815, when he resigned the command to Capt. Bulger. For his services at this time, Lieut.-Col. Robert McDonall, recommended Captain Anderson to His Excellency to be placed on the staff of the Indian Department, retaining his rank of Captain. This position affording him more permanent advantages than any other remuneration they had in their power to bestow. On his return to Mackinac, Captain Anderson found that place given up to the Americans. Col. McDonall having taken up a position at Drummond's Island.

Here the Captain built a log house for himself, called by Colonel McDonall "Pottawotamie Hall." Not long after this he met Miss Hamilton and soon made up his mind that she was the one woman in all the world for him. She was the eldest daughter of Captain James Matthew Hamilton, who served with his regiment (5th Foot) in Canada in 1790-1-2, and was stationed at Mackinac for some time, and while there married Louisa, eldest daughter of Doctor David Mitchell, Surgeon-General to the Indian Department. The regiment was afterwards moved to Chippewa and Niagara, thence to England, where Mrs. Hamilton died, leaving one of her four children surviving. When Miss Hamilton was about 17 or 18 years of age, her grandparents sent for her to come to Canada, their three beautiful daughters being dead, they wished for her, at that time their only grandchild, to make her home with them; which she did. Coming out in a small sailing vessel was six or eight weeks on the sea. She had letters to some friends of her grandfather's in Montreal, where she had to wait for a brigade of bateaux going to Kingston. She had letters to friends there also, Marklands, Herchimers and others, and was obliged to wait there

some time for an opportunity to go to Niagara. When she reached that place the navigation on the upper lakes was closed. She spent the winter with old friends of her father's, the Streets, Usshers and others. In those days the fur traders came down with their huge canoes laden with furs, and went to Montreal, disposed of their furs, and laid in a stock of goods for the next season's trade, and Miss Hamilton was obliged to wait for these traders on their return trip, and considered herself fortunate in securing a passage on one of the already heavily laden canoes. Her journey from the time of leaving England to her arrival at her destination, occupied nearly a year. Captain Anderson and Miss Hamilton were married on the 26th February, 1820, the ceremony being performed by Dr. Mitchell, who was a justice of the peace; there not being a minister of any denomination in that part of the country at that early date. (Doctor Mitchell had performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Louisa and Capt. Hamilton.) Four of their children were born at Drummond's Island. In 1828 the Indian Agency was removed to Penetanguishene, and in 1830 was moved to Coldwater. During the summer of 1830 Captain Anderson, with his family, including a brother of Mrs. Anderson's, who was a surveyor, spent some time at Matchedash, and were engaged in surveying and cutting a road between the above-named place and Coldwater. They lived in wigwams or bark lodges (which are shown in the picture.) While there they were honored by a visit from Sir John Colborne, the then Governor-General, who remained four or five days with them, sharing their lodge and simple fare, making himself quite at home, apparently delighted with the novelty of everything, and winning all hearts by his kind and friendly manner.

The two little sons of the family had a tame crow, which was very mischievous. Capt. Anderson had been very busy making out his reports to send to York. He left his papers to go to dinner in another lodge, forgetting to send off the crow which had been perched near by. On returning to finish his work he found all his papers destroyed, the crow in his absence had dipped its claws into the ink and scratched all over the reports which had to be made out afresh. Nor was this all. One after another of their valuables disappeared. Spoons, forks, and a watch with fob chain, were missing. The Indians camped near were blamed, till one day some one saw the crow fly up to a high hollow stump of a tree and drop something from its beak. They cut down the tree and found all their treasures. After the work at Matchedash

was completed they returned to Coldwater, where Captain Anderson had superintended building houses for himself; a large schoolhouse, and others for the Indians. He cut the old Coldwater road between that place and the narrows of Lake Simcoe (now Orillia), and erected houses all along for the Indians. Each house having a portion of land for the owner to cultivate. All went well for a time till the wandering habits of the Indians prevailed. The houses went to ruin, the Orillia Indians going to Rama, and I think the Coldwater Indians went to Beausoliel Island.

In 1834 Captain Anderson received a U. E. Loyalist grant of land (800 acres), on the Coldwater River, between two and three miles from the village. He soon had a portion of it cleared, and built a large log house thereon, and in the spring of 1835 moved his family to the new abode. It was a beautiful spot; the river teemed with speckled trout, and we frequently saw deer and fawn drinking in the river opposite the house. From the nature of the soil Captain Anderson called the place Clayfields. (I think it is still known by that name.) Immense trees had at some remote period been blown across from bank to bank serving as a bridge over which we children scampered as nimbly as squirrels. The "Beaver Meadow" being one of our favorite resorts.

During a severe thunder storm Mrs. Anderson and her children watched a battle between a common garter snake and a toad. The snake gained the day and swallowed its victim. While at Clayfields Captain Anderson acted as postmaster; the postman calling twice each week.

\* In 1836 Captain Anderson received orders to proceed on a prospecting tour "up the lakes" to select a suitable locality whereon to settle all the Indians who would avail themselves of the advantages offered by the Government. He then set off early in the summer of 1836, taking with him an earnest missionary (the Rev. Adam Elliott), and some trusty canoe men. After visiting many points on the mainland, as well as islands, they decided upon Manitoulin as most desirable for the purpose they had in view.

The harbor was unexcelled, the waters teeming with fish of all kinds, the land good and well supplied with maple, therefore desirable for sugar-making; there was also a never failing stream upon which mills could be erected; and the Indians with few exceptions were willing to settle there. .

The reports sent in pleased the Government; and early in the spring



MRS. T. G. ANDERSON.



of 1837 Captain Anderson was sent up with mechanics and others to erect as many log houses as possible during the summer. They lived in tents while building operations were going on. Two dwellings and a schoolhouse were nearly finished and a third house well under way when the Captain returned to Coldwater for his family, also the missionary (Rev. C. C. Brough), Dr. Darling, and Mr. Bailey, the schoolmaster, besides more mechanics to carry on building. There was a fine quarry not far from the shore, from which the stones for the chimneys were taken; the hearths being of one single slab of stone. (I have elsewhere given an account of the terrible journey and the trials of the first winter at Manitoulin, which in time became a fashionable resort during the issue of presents to the Indians. The late Colonel S. P. Jarvis, of the Indian Department, always bringing with him a very jolly lot of friends. One summer an Irish nobleman, Lord Morpeth, paid a short visit and was accommodated at Capt. Anderson's. In 1842 Lord Prudhoe and Sir Henry Harte, who were touring through Canada, called at the "Island." As a remembrance of their visit Lord Prudhoe sent Capt. Anderson a very handsome telescope, having "Lord Prudhoe to Captain T. G. Anderson, 1842," engraved upon it. Sir Henry Harte sending to Mrs. Anderson an exquisite gold watch. Young Lord Lennox came up with the Jarvis party one summer; the steamer upon which he was returning to England was lost with all on board.

Captain Anderson remained at Manitoulin until 1845; and on the death of Colonel S. P. Jarvis, received promotion, and removed to Toronto, where he remained until 1847; when on account of his eldest son being a student at the theological college, Cobourg, conducted by the late Bishop (then Archdeacon) Bethune, and from its being a less expensive locality as well as convenient for his business, he requested permission to move there, which was granted, and the family moved in September, 1847. Having to pay office rent out of private means he secured a large, new brick house on the corner of Division and ——— Streets, belonging to a tinsmith named Tourge. Captain Anderson had as clerk his son, F. H. Anderson, for about a year after moving to Cobourg, and as he found the salary rather small for a married man he resigned in hopes of obtaining something better. Mr. Thomas Evans (who died not long since in Toronto) was the next to fill the position. After him, Francois, the son of his old friend Assiginack became his clerk, and remained with him till he retired from the service. Captain Anderson remained in Tourge's house for

one year, when the owner wished to take possession, for which the family were sincerely sorry, it being such a beautiful house with large garden, and in every way desirable. From there they removed to a large frame house (barn I was about to say), belonging to the late Hon. George Boulton, opposite where the "Arlington" now stands. This was a very nice summer residence, but terribly cold in winter; it was, therefore, decided to make another move, and in 1851 a very comfortable brick house was secured on the corner of King Street and the "Court House Road," as it was then called, belonging to a Mrs. Burnett, a widow, and a vacant room over the post-office, corner of King and Division Streets, belonging to the late Hon. Sidney Smith, was rented for an office. The house was rather far from St. Peter's Church and the office, but was such a bright, comfortable home, and near many friends, they remained there till Mrs. Anderson's death, which took place on 30th June, 1858, the day on which Captain Anderson's term of office expired. This sad event was a very heavy blow to one of Capt. Anderson's advanced years, and unlooked for. Being eighteen years her senior he naturally expected her to be with him to the last. She had not been in her usual health for some time, though nothing serious was anticipated, but the death of her son Frank in April of the same year (the first break in the family for many years) completely broke her down. At this time they had rented from Mr. James Robertson, senior, of Port Hope, a large and pretty furnished stone house, beautifully situated, near the lake at Port Granby, township Clarke, the next farm to that occupied by their son-in-law, Wm. H. Rowe, and were looking forward to the pleasures of a country life, and having their large and comfortable home, a pleasant resort for their many friends.

However, all these plans were frustrated, and as soon as possible the home at Cobourg was broken up, and Capt. Anderson, with his youngest daughter, made their home with his son-in-law, Wm. H. Rowe, to whom he was much attached. He soon had an addition built to the house (which was small), and was settled comfortably before the winter set in, when time hung heavily on his hands, and he felt the loneliness very much. He purchased a horse and carriage and he and his unmarried daughter drove about visiting friends at Port Hope and Cobourg.

In the spring he expressed a wish for a garden, and his son-in-law told him to choose as much ground as he wished, and wherever he





ON THE SHORE OF MATCHEDASH BAY (TAY TOWNSHIP).

From a water-color by Mr. James Hamilton, C.E., 1830.

pleased. Soon he had lumber to fence in a large garden, and engaged the services of an old man to work it for him; and his time was fully occupied in superintending "Old Thunderbolt," as he called the old man; and even the first year he had, what few farm houses can boast of, vegetables from our own garden. As time went on it was stocked with fruits and vegetables of all kinds. Captain Samuel Ussher, of Bowmanville (a cousin of Mrs. Anderson's) made Capt. Anderson a present of a hive of bees. It was a great pleasure to him to take his pipe of an evening, and sit and watch the bees coming home laden with spoil from fields and garden.

In September, 1859, his youngest daughter left him to become the wife of Henry D. Rowe, a brother of Wm. H. Rowe, and they resided on a part of the farm belonging to the late Captain James Rowe, R.N., about half way between Port Hope and Cobourg.

Capt. Anderson now engaged a very respectable fine-looking lad to take care of his horse, and accompany him on his many little trips, who soon became known as "the Captain's Johnnie," from Newcastle to Deseronto; frequently driving by easy stages as far as the Mohawk Reserve, Thyendinaga, where his only remaining son was missionary to the Indians. Frequently friends came from Port Hope, Newcastle, and Bowmanville, to spend Sunday with the "dear old Captain."

We lived very happily together till on August 31st, 1864, Wm. Rowe died, after a very short illness, the result of an accident.

Our home was broken up, and after all business matters were settled Captain Anderson and his daughter came to Toronto and resided with Mrs. F. H. Anderson (the widow of his son.)

In the autumn of 1865 my father wished to be near his son, the Rev. G. A. Anderson. Accordingly he moved down to Deseronto, where he rented a small but comfortable house, still keeping his own horse. This move did not turn out well; too lonely and far from old friends, and again we were for a time wanderers. Travelling about at his great age was very trying, both to himself and his daughter who was with him, and who prevailed upon him to sell some wild meadow land near Matchedash (given to Mrs. Anderson by her father, Captain Hamilton), and purchase a home in Port Hope. He accordingly wrote to his old friend, Wm. N. Rutledge (who had purchased Clayfields from him), to sell this land and do the best he could for him. It realized far more than my father expected, and he bought a house on the corner of Ridout and Bramley Streets (north-east corner), with a large gar-

den attached, also stable for his pet pony, Daisy. Here he was very busy and happy, gardening with old Pat who had a wooden leg, and on rainy days making knick-knacks for his lady friends, brackets, frames, work-boxes, and a variety of pretty articles, as long as he could handle tools. To this day there are many who treasure these keepsakes as sacred things. Here he was delighted to receive visits from Mrs. Anderson's brothers, James Hamilton, of London; Gustavus, of Ailsa Craig, and Wm. B. Hamilton, of Collingwood. How they talked of the old days when they were younger, of North River, Matchedash and Coldwater; the younger men calling the elder their "dear old boy"; how they all loved him. My father, though self-taught, was an expert taxidermist, and till our removal to Toronto we were never without specimens of his skill in that line.

In 1815 Captain Anderson became acquainted with the Black Bird or Assiginack, the celebrated warrior, orator and chief of the Ottawas, who, from his knowledge of English, had been placed as interpreter on the staff of the Indian Department, then stationed at Drummond's Island. He was truly a wonderful and clever man, whose only fault (before embracing Christianity), was a fondness for "fire water," but through a dream and Captain Anderson's influence he became aware of his danger, and gave a promise never again to taste liquor, and faithfully to the close of a long and useful life, he kept his word. He died, I believe, in 1866, upwards of a hundred years of age. For more than thirty years he and his friend, the "Cap'an," worked shoulder to shoulder, heart and soul for the good of the Indians. They were confidential friends, loving and trusting each other as few do. He was greatly respected by all classes for his faithfulness and integrity in small as well as great matters, and any instructions given him by his superiors in office were carried out to the letter at whatever cost or inconvenience to himself. He was ever a welcome and honored guest at the Captain's table, and the young people of the family were taught to treat him with the greatest respect and consideration. Assiginack was very proud (and justly so), of himself as a warrior, an orator, and of the confidence placed in him by all who had the pleasure of knowing him. Above all was he proud of a magnificent blue silk flag, bearing the British Coat of Arms, given him (or his father) for special services at Niagara in 1812-13.

On Captain Anderson's removal to Toronto, in 1845, it was with

very sore hearts we said "good-bye" to our old friend's, Jean Baptiste Assiginack.

We remained in this home until my father became too infirm to attend to his garden or use his horse and carriage; and as the house was old, friends advised him to sell as he had a good offer. It was sold to Thomas Menhenites, a grocer living opposite, in September, 1871, and we moved into a large house on the corner of Seymour and North Streets, where we kept open house for friends and relatives from all quarters.

Here he died in peace with God and man. He had no particular disease, was just tired out, and fell asleep on 16th February, 1875, aged 96 years and 4 months.

## LUTHERAN CHURCH RECORD, 1793-1832.

NOTE.—The accompanying is a copy of an old Record of the Lutheran Church in the County of Lennox, which is still in a good state of preservation. Many of the U. E. Loyalist pioneers, of Dutch and German descent, were members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church while yet residents of New Jersey and New York States. There appear to have been large settlements of them in Marysburgh, Prince Edward County; in Fredericksburgh, Camden, and Richmond, Lennox and Addington County; and in Williamsburgh, Dundas County. It is claimed that probably the first Protestant church erected in eastern Upper Canada was a Lutheran church, in Williamsburgh, known as "*Zion Church*." "*Ebenezer Church*," at Big Creek, Fredericksburgh, Lennox County, to which the old Record now under consideration belonged, is supposed to have been built about 1800, though the exact year is not now known. The deed was given by Philip Schmith, who was a member of the church, and bears date of July 14th, 1815. There was then a church and burial-ground in use, as there had been for years. The old church is still standing, but it has been remodelled and repaired several times, and it is now used by the Methodists, having been deeded to them in 1879 by the survivors of the old Lutheran Board of Trustees. The burial-ground is yet in a good state of preservation.

"*St. Peter's Church*," in Ernesttown, second concession, near where Ernesttown station now stands, was built a few years later, but its date also is lost. Its deed bears date of February, 9th, 1819, but it is known to have been built and the burying ground used years before that time. The deed was given by Jonas Amey and provided that when not needed by the Lutheran ministers it should be at the service of the Methodists and Presbyterians, subject to the direction of the trustees. It still stands and the burying ground is yet in use, but it, too, has been renovated and remodelled. It is now owned by the Methodists.

"*The Stone Church*" in Camden East township, where the village of Napanee Mills now stands, was afterwards built, but the date is not known. Like the others, the members were gradually merged with the Methodists and it became a Methodist church. It was torn down in the early seventies to make place for a new Methodist church on the same site. These three appear to have been all the Lutheran churches built in this county.

*The Ministers.* As far as the records go the Rev. John G. Wigan was the first minister. (The name is sometimes spelt Weant, but he did not spell it so himself.) His name first occurs in the old Register in 1797, but the records of the previous baptisms appear to have been in his handwriting. His name appears for years, and he is said to have received a call from the Lutherans of Matilda in 1808, and in 1811 he is reported to have secretly joined the Church of England and to have been re-ordained by Bishop Mountain, at Quebec. In 1816 the name of the Rev. William McCarty finds a place in the Register, and it occurs for a number of years. He married a Miss Clarissa Fralic, a daughter of a member of "*Ebenezer*" Church, and reared a family in Fredericksburgh. They were married in St. John's Episcopal Church, at Bath, by the Rev. G. O'Kill Stuart, of Kingston, January 29, 1816. Rev. Francis H. Guenther was the next minister, his name appearing in 1826, and for years after, in connection with a good many baptisms and marriages, up to June, 1831. Rev. Thomas Kilmer followed him, his name being first seen in 1831, but he did not remain long.

Rev. S. P. La Dow was his successor, and about 1840 he joined the Wesleyan Methodist ministry and was a successful revivalist for years.

Rev. S. W. Champlin's name appears as having first preached in "Ebenezer" the first Sabbath in October, 1843. He returned to the States two or three years later.

Rev. Mr. Plato was the last. He joined the Episcopal Methodist ministry and remained with that church till he died.

THOMAS W. CASEY.

NAPANEE, July 15th, 1899.

## BAPTISM REGISTER OF EBENEZER LUTHERAN CHURCH.

NOTE.—The arrangement, headings and columns, are copied exactly as they are found, and the original spelling is followed. The spelling of many of the family names has since been much changed. The headings and some words in the early entries are in the German language.

### ANNO, 1794.

INFANTS.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Maria Barbara .....	Jacob Fretz .....	Jacob Frolick
b. Jan. 1, 1794, C.Mg. 18	et ux. Mar. Barb. ....	et ux. Anna.
Jacob .....	George Schmith .....	William Parroy,
b. Feb. 12, 1793 .....	et ux. Gertrand .....	Elizabeth Schmith.
Susanna .....	Marcus Schneider .....	Parents.
May 8, 1791 .....	Elizabeth, ux .....	
Jacob .....	Andreas Kernsnerle ....	Jacob Schmeith,
Ap. 9, 1793 .....	Susanna, uxor .....	Elizabeth, ux.
David .....	Andreas Kernsnerle ....	Cornelius Aliver,
Ap. 9, 1793 .....	Susanna, ux. ....	Maria, ux.
Margaretha .....	Jacob Schmith .....	Michael Schmith,
Sep. 19, 1793 .....	Elizabeth, ux .....	Catarina, ux.
Maria .....	Wilhelm Kochner .....	Philip Schmith,
Oct. 24, 1793 .....	Susanna, uxor .....	Marie Ferry.
Elisab .....	Philip Schmith .....	Jacob Schmith,
Oct. 17, 1793 .....	Anna, ux .....	Elisab., ux.
Elesab .....	Henry Sturms .....	Parents.
June 15, 1794 .....	Hannah, ux .....	
Gertrard G. ....	Adam Bauer .....	Philip Schmith,
Nov. 6, 1795 .....	Elizabeth .....	Anna, ux.
Johan L. ....	Johan Wilhelm Clement.	Johannes Frolick,
Feby. 27, 1795 .....	Johanna .....	Lydia Gordinier.
1794.		
John .....	Peter Frolick .....	John Clement, et.
Feby. 2, 1794 .....	Ruth ———, ux. ....	Anna ———.
Maria .....	John Denion, et. ....	Peter Bower, et.
Jan. 29, 1794 .....	Catarina ———, ux...	Maria Denion.

INFANTS.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
John L. ....	Christoph Frolick, et. . .	Martin Frolick,
Jan. 23, 1794. ....	Catarina ———, ux. . .	Anna Maria ———, ux.
Catarina .....	Jacob Frolick, et .....	Martin Frolick,
Mar. 15, 1794. ....	Catarina, ux .....	Anna Maria ———, ux.
Jacob .....	William Rambach .....	Philip Schmith,
Ap. 1, 1794 .....	Margaretta ———, ux .....	Anna ———, ux.
Catarina .....	William Perry .....	William Perry,
May 16, 1794. ....	Elizabeth ———, ux. ....	Catarina ———, ux.
Ruth .....	John Clement, et .....	Peter Frolick
Ap. 22, 1798 .....	ux. Anna .....	et ux. Ruth.
Rachael .....	George Smith, et .....	Philip Smith
Ap. 6, 1798. ....	ux. Susanna .....	et ux. Anne.
Jacob .....	William Perry .....	Michael Johnson,
Dec. 29, 1795 .....	Elizabeth ——— .....	Catarina ———.
Catarina .....	Philip Schmith .....	Georg Schmith
Mar. 11, 1796. ....	et ux. Anna .....	et ux. Susanna.
Jacob .....	Christoph Frolick .....	Philip Schmith
Mar. 28, 1796. ....	et ux. Catarina .....	et ux. Anna.
Margaretha .....	Jacob Korbman .....	Anguesh Mack Donald
Aug. 11, 1796 .....	et ux. Susanna .....	et ux. Mary.
Anna .....	Jacob Frolick .....	John W. Clement
Sept. 25, 1796 .....	et ux. Anna .....	et ux. Anna.
Marjora .....	Peter Mek Ferrson .....	Parents.
May 5, 1795 .....	ex ux Elizabeth .....	"
Catarina .....	Andreas Cameron .....	Heinrich Bohn
Sept. 21, 1796 .....	et ux. Susanna .....	et ux. Catarina.
Joseph .....	John Ellis .....	Isaac Asselstine
Oct. 16, 1796 .....	et ux. Hanna .....	et foxor ej Juini.
Peter .....	George Schmith .....	Peter Lott
Jan. 15, 1797 .....	et Gertrand .....	et Lena Schmith.
Margaretha .....	Jacob Fretz .....	Philip Schmith
Feb. 27, 1797 .....	et ux. Maria Barbara. ....	et ux. Anna.
Anna .....	Adam Bower .....	Anna Bell.
Ap. 10, 1797 .....	et ux. Eliseb .....	
Susanna .....	Wiljam Rambach .....	George Schmith
Feb. 18, 1797 .....	et ux. Margareth .....	et ux. Susanna.
John M. ....	Zacharias Frolick .....	John Frolick
Sep. 20, 1797 .....	et ux. Lena .....	et ux. Lydia.
George .....	William Perry .....	Parents.
Sep. 2, 1797 .....	et ux. Elizabeth .....	
James .....	Jacob Storm .....	Parents.
Aug. 24, 1797 .....	et ux. Rebecka .....	
John .....	Jacob Schmith .....	Christopher Frolick
Nov. 29, 1797. ....	et ux. Elizabeth .....	et ux. Catarina.
William .....	James Hennesy .....	Parents.
Jan. 8, 1798 .....	et ux. Christiana .....	
Stephan .....	Abel Gilbert .....	Parents.
May 21, 1797 .....	et ux. Blandine .....	

INFANTS.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
John ..... Aug. 8, 1797.....	James Falkner ..... et ux. Catarina .....	Christopher Hagerman. et ux. Nabe.
Margaretta ..... Dec. 8, 1797 .....	John Wies..... et ux. Hancé [Nancé].	Luis Rosebush, Margreth Lott.
Catarina and Rebecca ... Aug. 28, 1797 .....	William Smith ..... et ux. Mariam .....	John Lott, George Meiers.
Maria ..... Nov. 2, 1797 .....	Andrew Lott..... et ux. Margareth ....	Peter Lott, Elipath Lott.
Aladah ..... Oct. 1, 1797 .....	John Carr ..... et ux. Maria .....	George W. Meyers et ux. Aladah.
Anne G. .... Dec. 21, 1797 .....	Ebeneser Green..... et ux. Fanny .....	Caleb Gilbert et ux. Nancé.
Daniel ..... Ap. 21, 1796 .....	Robert Right ..... et ux. Maria .....	Parents.
Fanne ..... Aug. 15, 1797.....	Thomas Emathes ..... et ux. Maria .....	Parents.
Nancé ..... Jan. 17, 1797 .....	Hermanus Simmon ... et ux. Fanne .....	Cabel Gilbert et ux. Nancé.
Sally ..... July 15, 1796.....	Henry Smith..... et ux. Maria .....	et ux. Susanna.
John ..... Sep. 24, 1796 .....	Andrew Wannenaker .. et ux. Polly .....	Parents.
David ..... Dec. 23, 1797 .....	Gabriel Spring ..... et ux. Maria .....	Parents.
James P. .... Jan. 22, 1798 .....	James Morden ..... et ux. Anne .....	(No name.)
Richard ..... Aug. 27, 1797.....	Richard Morden ..... et ux. Anne .....	(No name.)
Robe ..... Jan. 15, 1798 .....	Melchior Feils ..... ux. Rachael .....	Elija Williams et ux. Robe.
Lidia ..... Ap. 7, 1780.....	Joseph Chings ..... and ux. Rachael ....	(No name.)
Andreas ..... May 28, 1798.....	Andreas Cammer ..... et ux. Susanne.....	Bill Sager, Hanne Sager.
Anne ..... Oct. 28, 1798 .....	John Frolick ..... et ux. Lydia .....	Martin Frolick et ux. Anne Maria.
Fanny ..... Oct. 28, 1792 .....	Heinrich Gordenier ... ux. Elisabeth.....	(No name.)
Peter ..... Oct. 26, 1798 .....	John Lott ..... et ux. Mar. Barb. ....	Peter Lott and his sister Margareth.
Jacob ..... Jany. 28, 1798 .....	Rev. J. G. Wigant ..... No name .....	No name.
Catarina ..... May 27, 1798.....	Jacob Korbman and.... his wife Janny .....	Hinrich Bohn and his wife Catarina.
Reuben ..... Mar. 2, 1799 .....	Ruben Ducker and ... Lena Sager .....	The mother of Lena Sager.
Jacob ..... Nov. 29, 1798.....	Peter Hofman and .... ux. ej Anna Margr. ..	Jacob Fretz and ux. ej Marg. Barb.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Nicholas A. .... Ap. 7, 1799.....	William Rambach ..... and his wife Marg.....	Mich. Smith and his wife Catarina.
Elisabeth ..... Ap. 16, 1799 .....	William Parry ..... and his wife Elesab. ..	Parents.
Margereth ..... May 1, 1799 .....	Peter Pater and ..... his wife Hanna .....	Adam Bauer and his wife Elisabeth.
Jacob ..... Mar. 27, 1799.....	Marten Tonjes and .... his wife Ruth .....	Jacob Johnson and his wife Elisabeth.
Peter ..... May 27, 1799.....	Daniel Simmons and his. wife Barbara .....	Parents.
Sarah ..... May 10, 1799.....	Jacob Storms and his... wife Rebecka.....	Parents.
Peter ..... Ap. 1, 1773 .....	George Pater..... (Name not decipherable)	(No name).
Catarina ..... Sept. 15, 1799 .....	Jacob Fretz ..... et ux. Barbara.....	John G. Wigant, "et ux. Elizabeth.
John A. .... Sep. 5, 1799 .....	Adam Bauer ..... et ux. Elisabeth.....	Frederick Walrath. et ux. Catarina.
Sats ..... Sep. 18, 1799 .....	Adam Sager ..... et ux. Elizabeth .....	Stats Sager et ux. Dina.
Mathew ..... Sep. 6, 1799 .....	Thomas Richardson .... et ux. Eva .....	Philip Smith. et ux. Anna.
Elisabeth ..... Sep. 25, 1799 .....	Jacob Smith ..... et ux. Elisabeth.....	Peter Frolick. et ux. Ruth.
Jacob ..... Sept. 19, 1799 .....	Jacob Frolick ..... et ux. Anna.....	Martin Frolick. et ux. Anna Maria.
Daniel ..... Oct. 6, 1799 .....	Henirich Gordinier .... et ux. Luise .....	(No name).
Susanne ..... Mar. 2, 1800 .....	George Smith and ..... his wife Susanne .....	Christ. Frolick and his wise Catarina.
Joseph and Benjamin.... Mar. 23, 1800 .....	Melchior Fils and ..... his wife Rachael .....	Michael Smith and wife for Jos. Jac. Smith and wife for Benj.
Jacob and Peter ..... May 23, 1800.....	Zacharias Frolick and .. Lena ux. ej .....	Zac. Frolick and wife for Jacob. Peter Frolick and wife for Peter.
Anne ..... Jany 24, 1800 .....	John W. Clement..... and his wife Anne.....	Jac. Frolick and his wife Anne.
Elisabeth ..... July, 1800 .....	Hannes Simmon and.... his wife Jenny .....	Henirich Gordinier and, his wife Elisabeth.
Clary ..... Aug. 28, 1800 .....	John Fralig and ..... his wife Ledy a .....	Christ. Fralig and his wife Cath.
Catarina ..... Sept. 24, 1800 .....	Peter Hofman and ..... his wife Anne .....	Jac. Smith and his wife Elisabeth.
Georg ..... Sep., 1800.....	George Staring and .... his wife Anna .....	Philip Smith and his wife Anna.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Thomas .....	William Bohn and .....	Stats Sager and
Aug. 22, 1800 .....	his wife Maria .....	his wife Maria.
Susanne .....	Georg Shriber and .....	Jac. Smith and
Dec. 9, 1800 .....	his wife Maria .....	his wife Elisabeth.
Anne .....	Victor Bohn and .....	Jac. Demorast and
Sept. 17, 1800 .....	his wife Maria .....	his wife Anne.
Rachael .....	Rechard Scouton .....	Parents.
Oct. 16, 1786 .....	Peggy, ux. ....	
Caleb .....	William Perry and ....	Charles McKarty and
Mar. 30, 1801 .....	his wise Elisabeth ....	Catarina Smith.
Mareana .....	William Smith .....	William Launsburgh,
Mar. 4, 1801 .....	ux. ej Marean .....	et ux. ej Salle.
Jacob .....	John Lott .....	Andrew Lott, et ux.
May 19, 1801 .....	et ux. ej Barbara ....	Peggy.
Hugh .....	Hugh McMollen, et ....	Leonard Waltermeir
8 Feb., 1800 .....	ux. ej Rosanna .....	ux. Peggy.
Elijah .....	William Smith, et ux. ..	Aron Rose, et ux. ej
May 4, 1801 .....	Mareaun .....	Margareth.
Anne .....	Andrew Lott, ux. ....	John McMollen, et
Dec. 14, 1800 .....	Peggy .....	Nelly Simmons.
Maré .....	Leonard Waltemyer ....	John Waltemeyer, et
Oct. 17, 1800 .....	et ux. Peggy .....	ux. Maré.
Maré .....	Jacob Waltemyer .....	"
Feby 25, 1801 .....	et ux. ej Jane .....	"
Albert .....	John Mich. Krouse ....	(No name).
July 12, 1785 .....	et ux. Mary Loventein.	
Daniel .....	Abel Gould .....	Parents.
July 19, 1801 .....	et ux. Elisabeth .....	
Margereth .....	Jacob Johnson .....	Parents.
July 7, 1801 .....	et ux. Elisabeth .....	
Elisabeth .....	William Rambach .....	Jacob Smith, et ux.
Sept. 24, 1801 .....	et ux. Margaret .....	Elisabeth.
Maré .....	George Smith, Jr., et ux.	Philip Smith,
Oct. 19, 1801 .....	ej Susanne .....	ux. ux. Anne.
John .....	John Keller, et ux .....	Parents.
22 Feb. 1802 .....	Lydia .....	
Catarine .....	John W. Clement .....	Christopher Fralig,
July 16, 1802 .....	ux. Anna .....	ux. Catarina.
George .....	William Wees .....	Parents.
July 23, 1803 .....	et ux. Mary .....	
Susannah .....	Victor Bown .....	Andrew Kimmerley,
July 4, 1802 .....	et ux. Polly .....	ux. Susannah.
Anna Maria .....	John Keller .....	Philip Smith
Aug. 9, 1802 .....	ux. Ann Maria .....	ux. Anna.
John .....	Jacob Fretz .....	William Rambach
Sept. 1, 1802 .....	ux. Barbara .....	ux. Margareth.
Lanah .....	Peter Hofman .....	George Simmon,
Sept. 1, 1802 .....	ux. Margareth ..	et ux. Magdalene.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Jacob .....	John G. Wigant .....	Jacob and Barbara Fretz.
Jan. 28, 1798 .....	Luth. Minister .....	Nicholas and M. Amey.
John, Jan., 1800 .....	et, ux. ej Elisabeth .....	Christ. and Cathn. Fralig.
Catarina, Feby. 7, 1802..	" .....	Jacob and Elizabeth Smith
Anne, Aug. 18, 1804....	" .....	Jacob and Ann Fralig.
Samuel, Nov. 23, 1806 ..	" .....	Peter and Ruth Fralig.
Julcan .....	Daniel Overocker .....	(No name).
Feb. 24, 1808 .....	Thomsin Haulenbeck..	
Herain .....	George Smith .....	Samuel Brownson,
May 2, 1808 .....	Susanah Lucas .....	Fanney Brownson.
Mary Mariah .....	Jacob Bowen .....	(No name).
Oct. 31, 1812 .....	Mary Anderson .....	
Jacob .....	George Shriber .....	Jacob Fralig,
Oct. 10, 1802 .....	ux. Catarina .....	ux. Barbara.
Wm. Smith.....	John Fralig .....	Henry Gordinier,
Oct. 24, 1802 .....	ux. Lydia .....	ux. Elisabeth.
Andrew .....	Henry Jury .....	Henry Prisoy,
Oct. 1, 1802 .....	ux. Elise .....	Barby Fralig.
Barbara .....	Wilhelm Von Kochner..	Jacob Fretz,
May 8, 1803 .....	ux. Jannitje .....	ux. Barbara.
Maria Barbara .....	Zacharias Fralig .....	Christr. Fralig
— 19th, 1803....	et ux. Magdalene .....	et ux. Catarine.
John Culverson .....	John Culverson et.....	George Schriber
Mar. 29, 1803 .....	Peggy John .....	et ux. Catarine.
Catarina .....	Calleham McCarty .....	John Fralig
June 23, 1803 .....	ux. Elisabeth.....	et ux. Lydia.
David .....	Daniel Overacker .....	David McCarty
Sept. 29, 1803 .....	ux. ej Thamsin .....	et Elisab. Gordinier.
Rachael .....	George Shriber .....	Parents.
Jan. 8, 1808 .....	ux. Catarine .....	
Samuel R. ....	George Smith .....	William Ramback
Dec. 29, 1803 .....	ux. Susannah.....	ux. Margaret.
Nelly .....	William Sager .....	Parents.
Feby. 3, 1804.....	ux. Margaret.....	
John .....	Martin Salsbury .....	Hannah Alkebreddt.
Jan. 1, 1804 .....	ux. ej Eva .....	
Peggy .....	John Mits, ux. ej.....	William Keller
Ap. 14, 1804 .....	Janake .....	ux. ej Maria.
Jacob .....	Jacob Zicker .....	Jacob Fretz
Mar. 30, 1804 .....	ux. ej Elisabeth .....	ux. ej Mar. Barbara.
David .....	William Krankhit .....	Parents.
May 1, 1804 .....	ux. ej Jane .....	
Samuel .....	Thomas Richardson .....	George Smith
June 2, 1804 .....	et ux. ej Eva .....	ux. ej Susanne.
Jethro .....	Jethro Jackson .....	(No name).
Aug. 11, 1786 .....	ux. Silice .....	
Jacob .....	Isaak Asselstine .....	Jacob Fralig
Ap. 25, 1805 .....	ux. Barbara .....	ux. ej Anne.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Catarine .....	George Charter .....	Parents.
May 30, 1805 .....	ux. Margareth .....	
Frederick .....	Frederick Keller .....	Frederick Keller
July 15, 1804 .....	et ux. ej Lenah .....	ux. ej Elisabeth.
R. Nelson .....	John Fralig, ux. ej .....	Peter Fralig
Oct. 28, 1804 .....	Lydia .....	ux. ej Ruth.
Henry .....	George Staring .....	Fred Keller
Dec. 17, 1804 .....	ux. ej Anne .....	et ux. Lené.
Adam .....	Andreas Kimmerley .....	Adam Sager
Dec. 20, 1804 .....	et ux. ej Susannah .....	et ux. ej Nancy.
Hiram C. ....	Ludewick Fralig .....	Martin Fralig
Jan. 29, 1805 .....	ux. ej Jemima .....	ux. ej An. Mar.
A. Barbara .....	Jacob Smith .....	Philip Smith
Dec. 10, 1804 .....	ux. ej Elisabeth .....	ux. Anna Barbara.
Peter Smith .....	Jacob Fretz .....	Peter Hofman
Feb. 12, 1805 .....	ux. ej Barbara .....	et ux. ej Anne.
Peter J. and .....	Frederick Keller .....	Wm. Kochner ux. Jane,
Mary .....	et ux. ej Elisabeth .....	Wm. Keller ux. Ann
No date .....		Margt.
Isabella .....	Justus Bartles .....	Mater ipsa.
Jan. 2, 1805 .....	et ux. Hannah .....	
Melinda .....	Calleham McCarty .....	Charles McCarty
Jan. 2, 1805 .....	ux. ej Elisabeth .....	ux. ej Catarina.
Eberhard .....	James Linsy .....	Martin Toyer
Ap. 30, 1805 .....	ux. ej Anne .....	et ux. Ruth.
Wm. Nelson .....	William Rambach .....	Christr. Fralig
May 1, 1805 .....	ux. Margaret .....	et ux. ej Catarina.
Peter Young .....	Billy Thompson .....	Peter Young
Sep. 1, 1805 .....	ux. Lenah .....	et ux. ej Mary.
Peter F. ....	Jacob Johnson .....	Peter Fralig,
Aug. 30, 1805 .....	ux. Elisabeth .....	Ruth.
John E. ....	William Kochner .....	John Keller
Oct. 12, 1805 .....	ux. ej Jannitje .....	and ux. Lydia.
Laurena .....	Charles McCarty .....	Joseph Jackson and
Nov. 7, 1805 .....	ux. Caty .....	Polly Smith.
Reuben .....	George Shriber .....	Christopher Fralig
Jan. 10, 1806 .....	ux. ej Catarina .....	et ux. ej Catarina.
Stats .....	William Sager .....	Parents.
Jan. 22, 1806 .....	ux. ej Mary .....	
Elisabeth .....	John W. Clement .....	Jacob Smith
Nov. 16, 1805 .....	ux. Anne .....	ux. Elisabeth.
James Wells .....	George Smith .....	Parents.
Feb. 10, 1806 .....	ux. Susannah .....	
Ruth .....	Fred. Keller et .....	(No name).
Feb. 28, 1806 .....	ux. ej Lenah .....	

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	TESTERS.
Elisabeth .....	Daniel Overacker .....	John Fralig
Aug. 16, 1798 .....	et ux. ej Thamsin .....	et ux. Lydia.
Daniel .....	"	"
Sept. 16, 1800 .....	"	"
Isaak .....	"	"
Ap. 27, 1806 .....		
William .....	Richard Fitchett .....	Mater.
Aug. 6 ——— .....	et ux. ej Catarina .....	
Philip Smith .....	Zacharias Fralig .....	Philip Smith
May 2, 1806 .....	et ux. Lena .....	et ux. Anne.
Pennilea .....	Luderwiche Fralig .....	John Fralig
Mar. 16, 1806 .....	et ux. ej Jemima .....	et ux. ej Lydia.
John Jacob .....	Jacob Fretz et ux. ....	Parents.
Dec. 6, 1806 .....	ej Elisabeth .....	
Martin F. ....	William Cranek, ux. ....	Peter Fralig
Feby. 8, 1807 .....	Jane .....	et ux. Ruth.
Jacob Peter .....	Jacob Johnson et ux. ....	Peter Hoffman
Jan. 22, 1807 .....	Elisabeth .....	ux. ej Ann Barbara.
Wm. Anthony .....	Jacob Zicker, ux. ....	William Rambach
Jan. 26, 1807 .....	Elisabeth .....	ux. Margaret.
Samuel B. ....	Christopher Frolick .....	John G. Wigant
Mar. 19, 1807 .....	et ux. ej Catarine .....	et ux. ej. Elisabeth.
Lucinda .....	Caleham McCarty .....	Joseph Jackson
Ap. 24, 1807 .....	et ux. Elisabeth .....	et ux. Elisabeth.
Nicholas .....	Isaak Isselstine .....	Zacharias Fralick
Aug. 6, 1807 .....	et ux. Mary Barbara .....	et ux. Lena.
Lavering .....	John Frolick .....	(No name.)
Mar. 20, 1807 .....	ux. Lydia .....	

(Beginning here the record is in a different handwriting and the spelling is different. Evidently a change of ministers.—T. W. C.)

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	SURETIES.
Simon Smith .....	Callihan McCarty .....	Jacob A. Smith,
June 26, 1809 .....	Elisabeth Simmon .....	Catharine Freleigh.
Luty .....	William Rombough .....	Jacob Freleigh,
Aug. 24, 1809 .....	Margaret Smith .....	Hannah Freleigh.
Katy .....	Isaac Asselstine .....	(No name.)
Nov. 7, 1809 .....	Barbara Freleigh .....	
George Henrey .....	George Simmon .....	George Simmons,
Oct. 15, 1809 .....	Mary Gordinier .....	Lana Simmons.
Catharine .....	James Shaw .....	(No name.)
Sept. 26, 1809 .....	Elisabeth Detlor .....	
James .....	William Rodgers .....	James Lindsay,
Dec. 12, 1809 .....	Margaret Lindsay .....	Hannah Lindsay.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	SURETIES.
Peter Smith .....	Martin Freleigh .....	(No name.)
Jan. 13, 1810 .....	Hannah Hoffman .....	
Dr. Martin Luthur .....	George Smith .....	(No name.)
Feby. 18, 1810 .....	Susannah Lucas .....	
Levinia .....	George Schryver .....	Mathias Smith,
Feby. 24, 1810 .....	Catharine Pickle .....	Rebecah Smith.
Wm. Cartwright .....	Daniel Gordinier .....	Henry Gordinier,
Ap. 7, 1810 .....	Nelly Houghton .....	Elizabeth Gordinier.
Mary .....	Daniel Collar .....	William Collar.
Ap. 4, 1810 .....	Mary Crouse .....	Mary Collar.
Hannah .....	John Linsey .....	James Lindsey,
Mar. 11, 1810 .....	Mary Brants .....	Hannah Lindsey.
Elisabeth .....	John Ham .....	John Peters,
June 8, 1810 .....	Esther .....	Elisabeth Peters.
Cornelius .....	John Oliver .....	Adam Harhart.
May 8, 1810 .....	Rachael Kelly .....	Eunice Harehart.
Adam .....	Abel Gold .....	(No name.)
Mar. 6, 1810 .....	Elizabeth Richardson .....	
Tuessa .....	John Pickle .....	(No name.)
Ap. 17, 1810 .....	Peggy Ewes .....	
George Rouse .....	Conrad Huffman .....	George Rouse,
Aug. 13, 1810 .....	Jane Shibley .....	Mary Rouse.
David .....	Joseph Jackson .....	(No name.)
July 6, 1810 .....	Elisabeth Bradshaw .....	
Mary .....	John Dunyes .....	(No name.)
Dec. 6, 1810 .....	Eve Haggard .....	
(Four names follow	in pencil writing and not	now decipherable.)
Maria Barbara .....	Jacob Zicker .....	Jacob Fretz,
May 4, 1811 .....	Elisabetha .....	Maria Barbara.
Mariah .....	John Frolick .....	Martin and
May 14, 1811 .....	Lydia Gordinier .....	Hannah Frolick.
Archibald .....	Archibald Parks .....	(No name.)
Cyrenus .....	Nelly Brooks .....	
Ap. 17, 1811 .....		
Ezekiel .....	Peter Kochnet and ux .....	Parents.
Nov. 8, 1810 .....	Sara .....	
Matheus .....	Adam Forbes and ux. .....	Ludwig Frolick
July 14, 1810 .....	Anna .....	and ux. Jemima.
Reuben Lewis .....	Daniel Overacker .....	Luis Freich,
Nov. 11, 1810 .....	Hannah Holenbeck .....	Jemima Frolick.
Elisabeth .....	John Finkle .....	(No name.)
Ap. 27, 1811 .....	Mariah Sharp .....	
Guisbert .....	Laurance Sharp .....	(No name.)
Ap. 17, 1811 .....	Mary Rickley .....	
Elisabeth .....	Daniel Cline .....	Jacob Smith, Jr.,
Jany. 20, 1811 .....	Margaret Carr .....	Margaret Smith.
Elisabeth .....	Philip Simmons .....	George Simmons,
July 10, 1811 .....	Hannah Alkenbrack .....	Lana Simmons.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	SURETIES.
Peter ..... Aug. 4, 1811 .....	Peter Bowen ..... Mary Dimond .....	Peter Bowen, Katy Bowen.
Nancy Ann ..... Jan. 16, 1811 .....	Isaac Kellar ..... Sally Hagard .....	William Kellar, Mary Ann.
Charity ..... May 5, 1811 .....	Stants Sagar ..... Katy Dimond .....	(No name.)
John V. .... Sept. 8, 1811 .....	James Shaw ..... Elisabeth Detlor ....	John Detlor, Mary Detlor.
Ezekiel W. .... Nov. 5, 1810 .....	Peter Koughneut ..... Sarah Herns .....	(No name).
Clarinda ..... Aug. 5, 1810 .....	George Lucas ..... Lydia Jenks .....	Jacob Smith Katharine Smith.
Katharine ..... Oct. 20, 1811 .....	Martin Fraleigh ..... Hannah Hoffman.....	Lewis Fraleigh Jemima Fralig.
Magdalene ..... April 30, 1818 .....	John Black ..... Nancy Pickle.....	Elias Smith Magdelane Snider.
Petrus Fralick ..... Dec. 17, 1811 .....	Frederick Beth (name not decipherable) .... Sara .....	Petrus Fralick Ruth Grosethem (?)
Christiana ..... Sept. 15, 1811 .....	Wilhelm Rambach and ux Margaretha .....	Jacob Schmid, Jr. and ux. Helena.
Livina ..... Feb. 17, 1812.....	Mathias Smith ..... Rebecca Rouse .....	(No name).
James Smith ..... July 26, 1810.....	John Black ..... Nancy Pickle .....	Mathias Smith Rebecca Smith.
Benjamin ..... Mar. 23, 1812.....	Isaac Asselstine..... Mary Barbara Fralick.	Benjamin Salisbury Elisabeth Salisbury.
Margaret..... Mar. 26, 1812.....	George Schryver ..... Katharine Pickle ....	Elias Smith Margaret Smith.
Thomas ..... Mar. 28, 1812.....	Abel Gold ..... Elisabeth Richardson ...	Thomas Richardson Laurel Richardson.
Rachael ..... Sep. 18, 1811 .....	Thomas Richardson ... Laurel Dibble .....	(No name).
Thomas ..... June 28th, 1812.....	Joshua Anderson ..... Laura Debil .....	(No name).
George..... Ap. 19, 1812 .....	John Ham ..... Esther Bradshaw ....	George Ham Mary Ham.
Sophiah ..... June 4, 1812 .....	George Smith ..... Susanah Lucas .....	George Smith, Sr. Lydia Bradshaw.
Hannah E. .... Mar. 3, 1812 .....	Barnard Atwater ..... Elisabeth Van Valken- burgh .....	(No name).
Lana ..... Feby. 30, 1810. ....	Abraham Wood..... Mary Keller .....	Wm. Coughneut. Jean Coughneut..
Lydia Wood ..... Mar. 12, 1812.....	Abraham Wood..... Mary Keller .....	John Keller Jean Keller.
John Peter ..... June 28, 1812 .....	Eleazer Perry ..... Christian McPherson .	John Peters Elisabeth Peters.

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	SURETIES.
John Shibley .....	George Rowse .....	(No name).
May 23, 1812 .....	Mary Shibley .....	
Mary Ann .....	John Keller .....	William Kellar.
June 7, 1812 .....	Lydia Larway .....	Molly Kellar.
Yanetee .....	Christian Coughneut ...	William Caughnet
July 4, 1812 .....	Hannah Keller .....	Yanetee Caughnet.
Champion C .....	Samuel Brownson .....	(No name).
June 30, 1812 .....	Fanny Colton .....	
Mary an .....	(No name) .....	(No name).
July 1, 1812 .....		
Martin Warner .....	Adam Forbes .....	(No name).
May 19, 1812 .....	Anna Dust .....	
Elias Smith .....	Jacob Sickles .....	Jacob Fretz
Jan. 4, 1815 .....	Elisabeth Fretz .....	Betsy Fretz
Jean Elisa .....	Philip Simmon .....	(No name).
Nov. 24, 1814 .....	Hannah Alkenbrack ..	
Julian (?) .....	Conrad Simmon .....	(No name).
Dec. 5, 1814 .....	Betsy Vandewater ..	
James Henry .....	Benjamin Salisbury ...	(No name).
Nov. 9, 1814 .....	Elisabeth Fralick .....	
John Jacob .....	William Alkenbrack .....	(No name).
Dec. 9, 1814 .....	Kathrine Fralick .....	
Hanna Eliza .....	Bastion Simmon .....	(No name).
Sept. 25, 1814 .....	Mariah Valkenbight ..	
Luis Keller .....	Jemima Fralick .....	John Keller.
July 30, 1814 .....	Luis Fralick .....	Mary Keller
Mary ann .....	Samuel Lapp .....	John Keller.
Aug. 21, 1814 .....	Catharine Lapp .....	Mary Keller.
Daid Whitney .....	John Frelick .....	(No name).
Ap. 28, 1813 .....	Lydia .....	
Laurel .....	Thomas Richardson ...	(No name).
(No date) .....	Laurel .....	
Laurel .....	Joshua Anderson .....	(No name).
May 1, 1815 .....	Susan Wife .....	
Amaly .....	Jacob Smith .....	(No name).
June 4, 1815 .....	Lana .....	
Elisabeth .....	Jacob Smith .....	Jacob Johnson
Jany. 10, 1813 .....	Lany Smith .....	Elisabeth Johnson.
Elias .....	Nicholas Smith .....	(No name).
Sept. 3, 1819 .....	Margaret Johnson .....	
Jacob Wm .....	Nicholas Smith .....	Jacob Johnson ;
Aug. 26, 1821 .....	Margret Johnson .....	Elisabeth Johnson
Jas. Lewis .....	Casper Fretz .....	
Aug. 2, 1820 .....	Magdalene Huffman ..	(No name).
Wm. Coleman .....	Lewis Fretz .....	
May 12, 1821 .....	Esther Bristol .....	(No name).
William .....	William Edgar .....	
No date .....	Catharine Smith .....	(No name).

## BAPTISED BY THE REV. WM. McCARTY, 1815.

INFANTS.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Peter Smith .....	Wm. Cronkhite .....	Baptised Nov. 5, 1815.
June 28, 1815 .....	ux. Rachael .....	
Sarah .....	John Asselstine .....	John Keller, Jr., Mary Clement. Martin Frolick, ux. Hanah. (No name.)
June 27, 1815 .....	ux. Mary .....	
David .....	Peter Wees .....	
Feb. 29, 1815 .....	ux. Lana .....	
Thomas M. ....	Frederick Bell .....	
Sept. 6, 1815 .....	ux. Sarah .....	
Jane Elisabeth .....	John Gordinier .....	
July 21, 1815 .....	ux. Sophiah .....	
Joshua Crysdall .....	Daniel Overcker .....	
Bap. Oct. 15, 1815 .....	ux. Jane .....	
Lydia .....	Joseph Jackson .....	Baptised Mar. 3, 1816.
Bap. Jan. 6, 1815 .....	ux. Betsy .....	
Lavina .....	Joseph Jackson .....	
Bap. Jan. 6, 1816 .....	ux. Betsy .....	
Andrew .....	Cornelius Oliver .....	
Jan. 31, 1816 .....	ux. Mary .....	
Jacob .....	John Cronkhite .....	
Dec. 1, 1815 .....	ux. Hannah .....	
Mary .....	Andrew Kimmerly .....	
Ap. 18, 1816 .....	Susanna, ux. ....	
Aaron .....	Aaron Oliver, ux. ....	" May 27, 1816.
Ap. 26, 1816 .....	Welthianne .....	
David .....	Garet Kimmerly .....	
Ap. 20, 1816 .....	ux. Catharine .....	
Stants .....	John Sager .....	
Mar. 28, 1816 .....	ux. Elisabeth .....	
John Tuttle .....	Mattheas Smith .....	
Ap. 16, 1816 .....	ux. Rebecka .....	
Margaret .....	Jacob Romburgh .....	
Jan. 7, 1816 .....	ux. Catharine .....	
Norman .....	John C. Frolick .....	" July 7, 1816.
—, 1816 .....	ux. Polly .....	
Elisabeth .....	Jacob Sicker .....	
June 14, 1816 .....	ux. Elizabeth .....	
Sophia .....	George Simmons .....	
June 27, 1816 .....	ux. Polly .....	
Andrew .....	Abner Stouton .....	
Sept. 9, 1816 .....	ux. Mary .....	
Mathew .....	Henry Kimmerly .....	
Sept. 17, 1816 .....	ux. Margaret .....	
Ebenezer .....	Jacob Fretz .....	" Oct. 6, 1816.
Sept. 16, 1816 .....	ux. Elisabeth .....	
Wellington .....	George Smith .....	
Nov. 10, 1816 .....	ux. Susanna .....	(No date.)

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	DATE OF BAPTISM.
Amelia . . . . .	Benjamin Salesbury . . . . .	Baptised Oct. 13, 1816.
Sep. 16, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Elisabeth . . . . .	
John McCoy . . . . .	George Smith, Jr . . . . .	" Nov. 10, 1816.
Sep. 1, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Lydia . . . . .	
William and Caleb . . . . .	Christopher Thompson . . . . .	" Dec. 1st, 1816.
Oct. 11, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Catharine . . . . .	
Luis Daily . . . . .	Lewis Hartman . . . . .	" Dec. 21, 1816.
Nov. 2, 1815 . . . . .	ux. Eve . . . . .	
Sidney W. . . . .	David B. Sole . . . . .	" Dec. 25, 1816.
Aug. 31, 1816 . . . . .	Hannah, ux. . . . .	
Elizabeth . . . . .	Lewis Frolick . . . . .	" Feby. 3, 1816.
Dec. 7, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Catharine . . . . .	
Isaac . . . . .	Lambert Vanalstine . . . . .	" Feby. 11, 1817.
Sept. 15, 1815 . . . . .	ux. Mary . . . . .	
Catharine . . . . .	Zephania Grooms . . . . .	" Feby. 9, 1817.
Nov. 26, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Margaret . . . . .	
Julian . . . . .	Joseph Provost . . . . .	" Feb. 16, 1817.
July 14, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Elizabeth . . . . .	
Charles Hy . . . . .	Samuel Lap . . . . .	" Feb. 18, 1817.
Feb. 14, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Catharine . . . . .	
Emily . . . . .	Luis Fretz . . . . .	" Jan. 6, 1817.
Dec. 16, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Ester . . . . .	
Elizabeth . . . . .	Mathew German . . . . .	" Mar. 23, 1817.
Feb. 16, 1817 . . . . .	ux. Margaret . . . . .	
Clarissa . . . . .	Cornelius Alkenbrack . . . . .	" April 27, 1817.
Feb. 12, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Mary Ann . . . . .	
Eliza Ann . . . . .	Philip Wolfrom . . . . .	" May 18, 1817.
Sept. 22, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Catarine . . . . .	
Wm. Martin . . . . .	Benoni Norman . . . . .	" May 18, 1817.
May 4, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Sophia . . . . .	
Susanna . . . . .	William Sagar . . . . .	" May 5, 1817.
Feb. 8, 1817 . . . . .	ux. Mary . . . . .	
Lana W. . . . .	John Woodcock . . . . .	" May 25, 1817.
Ap. 24, 1817 . . . . .	ux. Polly . . . . .	
Minerva . . . . .	Martin Frolick . . . . .	" June 15, 1817.
Ap. 3, 1817 . . . . .	ux. Hannah . . . . .	
Fanny Jane . . . . .	George C. Herns . . . . .	" June 18, 1817.
Mar. 6, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Susanna . . . . .	
Jane . . . . .	Thomas Herns . . . . .	" June 15, 1817.
Mar. 3rd, 18 — . . . . .	ux. Martha . . . . .	
Lester H. . . . .	Peter Von Coghnet . . . . .	" June 21, 1817.
Dec. 19, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Sarah . . . . .	
Catharine . . . . .	Adam Van Valkenburg . . . . .	" June 21, 1817.
Ap. 5, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Anna . . . . .	
Geo. Herain . . . . .	Peter Simmons . . . . .	
Nov. 26, 1816 . . . . .	ux. Laney . . . . .	
Jane . . . . .	Christian VanKoughneut . . . . .	" July 6, 1817.
Ap. 13, 1817 . . . . .	ux. Hannah . . . . .	

CHILDREN.	PARENTS	DATE OF BAPTISM.
Lucretia .....	John Benn .....	
June 12, 1817 .....	ux. Catharine .....	Bapt. July 27, 1817.
Anne .....	Martin Clement .....	
July 9, 1817 .....	ux. Jane .....	" (No date).
Elizabeth .....	John Watson .....	
Sept. 23, 1817 .....	ux. Jane .....	"
Luthur Franklin .....	John Fralick .....	
Oct. 11, 1817 .....	ux. Lydia .....	"
Sally Ann .....	Peter Simmon .....	
Ap. 25, 1819 .....	ux. Laney .....	"
Wm. Henry .....	John Gordinier .....	
Feb. 28, 1819 .....	ux. Sophia Harietta ..	"
Harret Ruth .....	Martin Fralick .....	
Sept. 21, 1819 .....	ux. Hannah .....	"
Angelina .....	John C. Fralick .....	
No date .....	ux. Polly .....	"
Iray .....	George and Lydia Smith,	Dec. 10, by Robert Perry.
June 4, 1821 .....		Elder (Methodist).
Anna C. ....	John Keller .....	
Dec. 13, 1821 .....	Mary Clement .....	
Margaret .....	Martin Clement .....	
June 2, 1821 .....	Jane Keller .....	June 23, 1821.
John Z. ....	George Charters .....	(No date of Baptism).
May 1st, 1815 .....	Margaret Keller .....	
Sarah Eliza .....	" .....	
Jan. 5, 1822 .....	" .....	
Margaret .....	Jacob Steel .....	
Aug. 16, 1820 .....	Elisabeth Cole .....	
Margaret .....	John Bradshaw .....	Geo. Smith Sureties.
June 13, 1822 .....	Catharine Webster ..	Lydia Smith "
James Lewis .....	Lewis Fralick .....	
June 14 1822 .....	Catharine Johnson ..	
Joshua .....	Joshua Anderson .....	
Feby. 27, 1822 .....	Lucy Dible .....	
Norman N. ....	Casper Fretz .....	
Oct. 7, 1822 .....	Magdalene Huffman ..	Bap. Nov. 10, 1822.
John Miller .....	Frederick Keller .....	
Oct. 12, 1822 .....	Nancy Miller .....	" Jan. 19, 1823.
James M. ....	John Fralick .....	
May 28. 1820 .....	Lydia Gordinier .....	" Jan. 18, 1822.
William S. ....	Anna Fralick .....	" Jan. 18, 1822.
Mar. 24, 1822 .....		
Peter .....	Jehocachim Vanderbergh	
Jan. 20, 1822 .....	Jane Shaw .....	" Feby. 9, 1823.
Wm. Henry .....	Aaron Dibble .....	" March 30, 1823.
Jan. 21, 1823 .....	Catharine Diamond ..	

CHILDREN.	PARENTS.	DATE OF BAPTISM.
Phebe .....	Frederick Keller .....	
Jan. 1, 1823 .....	Hannah Sixbury .....	Bap. Mar. 30, 1823.
Betsy .....	Casper Young .....	
Dec. 5, 1822 .....	Nancy Patterson .....	" Mar. 30, 1823.
John J. ....	James Anderson .....	
Feb. 15, 1823 .....	Fanny Casedy .....	(No date).
Wm. Neilson .....	Charles Doller .....	
Mar. 4, 1823 .....	Sally Tindle .....	"
Susannah .....	Thomas Richardson .....	
Sept. 14, 1823 .....	Laurel Dibble .....	"
Daniel D. ....	Asa Richardson .....	
Sept. 11, 1823 .....	Hannah Bowen .....	"
Eliza Ann .....	Jacob Smith .....	
July 8, 1823 .....	Lana Link .....	"
Elizabeth Matilda .....	John L. Fralick .....	
April 8, 1822 .....	Catharine Johnson .....	"
Samuel C. H. ....	Martin Fralick .....	
Aug. 23, 1824 .....	Hannah Huffman .....	"
Jacob Diamond .....	Jacob Bowen .....	
Sept. 28, 1827 .....	Mary Anderson .....	"
S. Maria .....	Frederick Keller .....	
Nov. 11, 1824 .....	Nancy Miller .....	"
Eve Eliza .....	Conrad Johnson .....	(No date given).
Nov. 24, 1827 .....	Elizabeth Smith .....	
Levina E. ....	William D. Derby .....	
Feb. 11, 1825 .....	Anna .....	Baptised May 22, 1825.
John Bell .....	John McGuinn .....	
Mar. 1, 1825 .....	Elizabeth Bell .....	(No date given).
John .....	William Edgar .....	
Sep. 14, 1825 .....	Catharine Smith .....	"
Elias .....	Jacob Smith .....	
Aug. 23, 1825 .....	Lana Link .....	"
Thomas .....	Valentine Joice .....	
May 15, 1825 .....	Lucy Conner .....	"

## BAPTISMS BY FRANCIS H. GUENTHER,

*Minister of Evangelical Lutheran Congregation at Fredericksburgh.*

CHILDREN.	BORN.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Esther ....	1826 ..	1826 ..	Louis Fretz .....	Parents.
Katharine	Jan. 1..	Ap. 23...	Esther Bristol ..	
Charles ....	1826 ..		Casper Fretz .....	Parents.
Samuel ..	Mar. 12	Ap. 23...	Magdalene Hoffman	
Jane .....	1826 ..		John Hoffman ....	William S. Fralick.
Maria ...	Mar. 10	June 4...	Lavina Fralick ..	Elisah Hoffman.
Elisabeth ..	1825 ..	1826 ..	Nicholas Smith ....	
	Dec. 20	June 4...	Rebecca Johnson	Parents.
Anna .....	1826 ..	1826 ..	Henry Sharp .....	
Maria ...	Jan. 26.	June 25.	Elizabeth Davon	Parents.
Andrew ....	1824 ..	1826 ..	Isaac Dennis .....	Parents at
	Mar. 7..	July 30.	Mary Oliver ....	Mohawk Bay.
Lucinda ...	May 27..	July 30.	" .....	"
Elmiry ....	1824 ..	1826 ..	Henry Schamyhorn ..	"
	Oct. 8..	July 30.	Rebecca Smith ..	"
Jane .....	1826 ..	1826 ..	John Chamberlain...	(No name).
Jerusha ..	Aug. 6...	Oct. 4..	Anna Maria ....	
John .....	1825 ..	1826 ..	Martin Clement ...	(No name).
Ellis ....	July 30.	Oct. 11..	Jane Keller ....	
Charlotte ..	1826 ..	1826 ..	Lewis Fralick ....	Conrad Johnson.
Jane ....	Sep. 22..	Nov. 5...	Katharine Johnson	Elisabeth Smith.
Louis .....	1826 ..	1826 ..	F. H. Guenther ....	
Francis ..	Sep. 24..	Nov. 5...	Katharine Knouts	
Rebecca ...	1826 ..	1827 ..	Daniel Wood .....	
	May 11..	Mar. 3...	Mary his wife ..	
Hyram ....	1826 ..	1827 ..	Peter Snyder .....	
	Oct. 13..	Mar. 3...	Katherine " ....	
Elisah ....	1824 ..	1827 ..	Peter D. Falkner ..	
Ann ....	May 30.	June 6...	Parmilia Fralick	
Silas .....	1826 ..	1827 ..	Archibal Johnson..	
	Dec. 29.	June 10.	Jane Fansbury ..	
Emeline ...	1827 ..	1827 ..	Conrad Johnson ..	
	Feb. 28.	June 10.	Elisabeth Smith ..	
Margareth...	1826 ..	1827 ..	Jacob Bowen .....	
Jane ...	Aug. 29	June 26.	Mary Anderson..	
James ....	1826 ..	1827 ..	James Anderson ..	
Nelson ..	Dec. 12	June 26.	Fanny Cassedy ..	
Elisah ....	1819 ..		Charles Doller ....	(No date of baptisms).
Jane ....	May 7...		Sarah Tinth ....	"
Lewis F. ...	Dec. 28.		" .....	"
	1820 ..			

CHILDREN.	BORN.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Nelson ..	Mar. 4..		Sarah Tinth .....	(No date of baptisms).
	1823 ..			
James Wm.	Feb. 27,		" .....	"
	28 ....			
Charlotte ..	Feb. 3..		" .....	"
	1827 ..			
Hiram ....	Aug. 8..	July 7..	Henry Schamyhorne	REMARKS.
	1826 ..	1827 ..	Rebecca Smith ..	Richmond tp.
John .....	Feb. 22.	July 7...	Benjamin Staffort..	
	1827 ..	1827 ..	Elisabeth Smith ..	Richmond tp.
Elisabeth ..	Oct. 30.	Aug. 5..	Zachariah Groom ..	
Charlotte	1826 ..	1827 ..	Margareth Sager	Richmond tp.
Edmund ...	Oct. 11..	June 26.	Casper P. Mathias..	
Caton ..	1823 ..	1827 ..	Christiana Ander- son .....	
Lucy .....	Jan. 18..	June 26.	Casper P. Mathias..	
	1826 ..	1827 ..	Christiana Ander- son .....	
Daniel ....	Dec. 20.		Seidden Hait.....	
	1827 ..		Lorina .....	
Ermina ....	Oct. 27..	Feb. 7..	Dexter Darby ....	
	1826 ..	1828 ..	Hannah Fralick..	
David John.	Oct. 8..	Feb. 10..	John S. Hoffman ..	
Smith ...	1827 ..	1828 ..	Lavinia Fralick..	
Delila ....	Sep. 6..	Feb. 12..	Martin McMurray ..	
Ruth ....	1827 ..	1828 ..	Diana Smuphet..	
Elenora....	Feb. 12	Feb. 18..	Martin Fralick ....	
Ellen....	1828 ..	1828 ..	Hana Hoffman ..	
James ....	June 22.	Ap. 13..	Martin Clement ...	
Wessels..	1827 ..	1828 ..	Jane Keller ....	
Lidia .....	Jan. 28..	Ap. 13..	Wm. Kimnerly ....	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	Christiana Fretz ..	
Betse.....	July 5...	May 26.	Thomas Palmer....	
	1821 ..	1828 ..	Katarine .....	(No names given).
Ivey .....	Ap. 3 ..	June 8...	John Kemnerly ...	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	Mary Fretz ....	
Elisabeth ..	Dec. 20.	June 11.	Major Macdonal ..	
	1827 ..	1828 ..	Mary Smith ....	
Rachael....	Feb. 19.	June 11.	George Smith ....	
Matilda..	1828 ..	1828 ..	Lidia .....	
Michall ....	Ap. 14..	June 11.	Peter Keller ....	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	Hanna .....	
Martha ....	Mar. ..	June 11.	William Lee .....	
Jane ....	1814 ..	1828 ..	Delila .....	
Andrew T..	Mar. 18.	June 18.	Christopher Leyman	
Johnson ..	1828 ..	1828 ..	Sarah Ann Johnson.	
Jane .....	Ap. 28..	June 22.	William S. Fralick	
Almidy ..	1828 ..	1828 ..	Eliza Ann Hoffman.	

CHILDREN.	BIRTH.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Emily ....	Jan. 16..	June 29.	Jacob P. N. Johnson	
Mahaley...	1828 ..	1828 ..	Nancy Elisa Darby	
Byard ....	Mar. 22.	July 13..	Nicholas Smith ....	
Nelson ..	1828 ..	1828 ..	Margret Johnson	
Harriet ....	Feb. 7..	Mar. 14.	Jacob Smith, Jr. ..	
Jane ....	1828 ..	1828 ..	Helen Link ....	
Jacob ....	Apr. 25.	May 14.	Henry Anderson and	
	1828 ...	1828 ..	Mary .....	
Marshall ..	Sep. ....	Oct. 9..	Richard Abbey ....	
Bidwell ..	1828 ..	1828 ..	and Jane .....	
Elisabeth ..	May 24.	Aug. 8..	George I. Smith ....	
Ann ....	1828 ..	1828 ..	Mary Ann Huycke	
Zacheriah ..	Mar. 28.	Sep. 14..	Peter Simmons ....	
Fellows ..	1828 ..	1828 ..	Helena Sills ....	
Elenor ....	Jan. 12.	Nov. 18.	George Sills .....	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	Elisabeth Rombough	
Helen ....	Sep. 4..	Nov. 18.	Wm. Schamahorn ..	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	and Margareth ..	
Elisabeth ..	Dec. 12.	Dec. 27..	Angus McPherson ..	
	1828 ..	1828 ..	Emily Darby ....	
Ellis .....	Aug. 27.	Jan. 10..	Dexter Darby ....	
Luther ..	1828 ..	1829 ..	and Ann .....	
Jacob ....	Sept. 21	Jan. 15..	William Detler ....	
Vanalstine	1828 ..	1829 ..	and Elisabeth ..	
John B. ....	Dec. 10.	Jan. 25..	Lewis Benjamin ...	
	1828 ..	1829 ..	and Hanna .....	
Nancy ....	Nov. 20.	May 1..	F. H. Guenther ....	
Lucinda ..	1828 ..	1829 ..	and Katharine ..	
Rebecca ...	Jan. 20.	Feb. 18..	Conrad Johnson ...	
Amanda ..	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Elisabeth ..	
Jane Ann ..	Mar. 16.	June 17.	Abraham Neilson ..	
	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Delila .....	
William ...	Jan. 14.	July 3..	William Dieman ...	
Allen ....	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Sarah .....	
Louisa ....	Jan. 15.	July 9..	Archibald Johnson.	
Jane ....	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Jane .....	
Sarah ....	July 16.	Aug. 17.	Casper Fretz .....	
Ann ....	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Magdalena ..	
James ....	May 24.	Oct. 5..	Peter Kemerly ....	
	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Lavinia ....	
James D. ..	May 19.	Oct. 5..	Daniel Bowen ....	
	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Sarah .....	
Jacob ....	Nov. 14.	Dec. 13..	Jacob Fretz, Jr. ....	
Sicker ...	1829 ..	1829 ..	Sarah Sager ....	
Mary Jane ..	Sep. 29..	Nov. 27.	Isaac Denyes .....	
	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Mary .....	
Sindy Rilly.	Oct. 18.	Dec. 13..	Gilbert Sager .....	
	1829 ..	1829 ..	and Margareth ..	

CHILDREN.	BIRTH.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
John .....	Sept. 20. 1829 ..	Dec. 13.. 1829 ..	Major McDonald .. Mary Smith ....	J. Lewis Fralick and Katarina, ux.
William ...	Nov. 22. 1829 ..	Dec. 15.. 1829 ..	Cornelius Sharp .... and Pheby .....	
Archibald ..	Oct. 1.. 1829 ..	Dec. 20.. 1829 ..	Jacob Johnson, Jr.. Nancy Darby ....	
Charlotte ..	Dec. 16. 1829 ..	Feb. 14.. 1830 ..	John Lewis Fralick. and Katharine ..	
Katarine.	Mar. 1.. 1829 ..	Feb. 23.. 1830 ..	Charles Doller .... and Sarah .....	
Jacob .....	Feb. 15. 1830 ..	Mar. 14. 1830 ..	Z. Grooms .....	
Frederick.	Dec. 28.. 1829 ..	May 23.. 1830 ..	and Margareth .. Frederick Oliver ..	
William ...	Ap. 14.. 1830 ..	May 23.. 1830 ..	and Dearia..... William Kemmerly.	
Lidia .....	May 1.. 1830 ..	June 20. 1830 ..	and Christiana ... Nicholas Smith ....	
Leshia ....	May 1.. 1830 ..	June 20. 1830 ..	Margareth ..... Lewis Fretz .....	
Sarah .....	July 5.. 1830 ..	Oct. 24.. 1830 ..	and Esther..... R. N. Fralick.....	John Fralick, Sr., and Lydia, his wife.
Margareth	Oct. 5.. 1830 ..	Dec. 12.. 1830 ..	Lucinda Knouts.. W. S. Fralick.....	
Amanda ...	Nov. 18. 1830 ..	Dec. 26.. 1830 ..	and Eliza Ann .. Abraham Neilson ..	Martin Fralick.
Elisabeth ..	Nov. 18. 1830 ..	Dec. 26.. 1830 ..	Delila Fralick ..	
Melinda ..	June 30. 1830 ..	Jan. 12.. 1831 ..	Mathias Smith .... Rebecca .....	
Lidia .....	Aug. 23. 1830 ..	Jan. 25.. 1831 ..	W. D. Derby..... Ann Fralick ....	
Minerva .	Oct. 11.. 1830 ..	Jan. 25.. 1831 ..	Peter F. Keller .... Mary Ann .....	
Samuel ....	June 4 . 1817 ..	Jan. 29.. 1831 ..	Cornelius Burly ... and Katharine ..	
Martin ..	Nov. 28. 1827 ..	Feb. 15.. 1831 ..	James Smith .....	
Elisa .....	Feb. 4.. 1828 ..	Feb. 15.. 1831 ..	Katharine McMollen William Hough....	
Angeline.	Jan. 3 . 1831 ..	Feb. 27.. 1831 ..	Ann McMollen .. Joshua Lockwood ..	
John .....	Nov. 5.. 1830 ..	Feb. 28.. 1831 ..	Mary Hartman .. Amos Lucas Smith..	
Russell ..	Dec. 25. 1825 ..	Feb. 28.. 1831 ..	Magdalene Huffman Amos L. Smith ....	
Elisabeth ..	May 13. 1828 ..	Feb. 28.. 1831 ..	Magdalene Huffman Amos L. Smith ....	
Amanda .	Ap. 11 . 1821 ..	Feb. 28.. 1831 ..	Magdalene Huffman Amos L. Smith ....	
Susan ....			Magdalene Huffman	

CHILDREN.	BIRTHS.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Margaret ..	Oct. 27..	Feb. 28..	Amos L. Smith ....	
Ann ....	1823 ..	1831 ..	Magdalene Huffman	
Elvina ....	Jan. 31.	Feb. 28..	Mathias Smith and..	
	1818 ..	1831 ..	his wife Rebecca..	
Mathias, Jr.	Jan. 24..	Feb. 28..	Mathias Smith ....	
	1820 ..	1831 ..	Rebecca " ....	
Mary .....	July 10..	Feb. 28..	Mathias Smith ....	
	1822 ..	1831 ..	Rebecca " ....	
Nelson ....	Mar. 17	Feb. 28..	Mathias Smith ....	
Lewis ..	1824 ..	1831 ..	Rebecca, his wife	
Reuben ....	Jan. 30.	Feb. 28..	Mathias Smith ....	
	1826 ..	1831 ..	Rebecca, his wife	
Susanna ...	Dec. 16.	Feb. 28..	Philip Smith.....	
	1829 ..	1831 ..	Christiana " ....	
Hynam ....	Sep. 8 ...	Feb. 28..	Hezekiah Deble....	
Winslow..	1826 ..	1831 ..	Rachael Smith ..	
Freeman ...	Nov. 26	Mar. 1 ..	Hezekiah Deble....	
James ...	1829 ..	1831 ..	Rachael Smith ..	
Emily ....	July 30.	Mar. 1 ..	Ralph Abbot.....	
	1830 ..	1831 ..	Margaret Smith..	
Mathilda ..	Mar. 31.	Mar. 8...	John Smith .....	
Ann ....	1830 ..	1831 ..	Sarah " .....	
William ...	Nov. 25.	Mar. 8...	Lester M. Forward..	
Allen .....	1830 ..	1831 ..	Elisabeth Moore..	
Peter .....	Nov. 27.	Mar. 8...	Benjamin Stafford .	
	1830 ..	1831 ..	Elisabeth .....	
Harvey ....	Mar. 7..	Mar. 8 ..	Samuel James ....	
	1830 ..	1831 ..	Rachael Scriver ..	
Susan .....	Aug. 31.	Mar. 13	John Dusenbarry ..	
Maria ...	1830 ..	1831 ..	Wilhelma Hess..	
Elisa .....	Jan. 23..	Mar. 22.	Gilbert Storms ....	
Jaro .....	1831 ..	1831 ..	Mary " ....	
Mary .....	Sep. 19.	Mar. 23	Gilbert Storms ....	
	1815 ..	1831 ..	Mary.....	
Julia .....	Sep. 22.	Ap. 12..	George Redding ...	
Ann ....	1830 ..	1831 ..	Amarilla Storms..	
Heram ....	Nov. 25	May 29.	John H. Castle....	
Alonzo ..	1830 ..	1831 ..	Permilia Fralick..	
Nelson	May 4...	May 29.	F. H. Guenther	Robinson Fralick, Nancy, his wife.
James.....	1831 ..	1831 ..	E. V. L. Pastor	
Robinson			KatharineGuenther	
Eliza .....	July 19.	May 29.	Andrew Keiler ....	
Ann ....	1830 ..	1831 ..	Magdalena, his wife.....	
Jacob Adam	Ap. 29...	June 12.	Casper Fretz .....	
Huffman .	1831 ..	1831 ..	Magdalene Huff- man.....	

## BAPTISMS BY REV. THOMAS KILMER, PASTOR.

CHILDREN.	BIRTHS.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Sarah .....	Dec. 26..	Feb. 19..	William Kimnerly ..	
Ann .....	1831 ..	1832 ..	Christiana, his wife	
Hannah ....	Mar. 11	Feb. 19..	John German .....	
Ellen .....	1831 ..	1832 ..	Elizabeth, his wife	
Aurelia .....	Feb. 21.	Mar. 11.	Thomas I. Fralick..	
Emeline...	1830 ..	1832 ..	Hannah, his wife.	
Sarah .....	Feb. 4 ...	Mar. 11	Thomas I. Fralick ..	
Helen ....	1832 ..	1832 ..	Hannah, his wife.	
William ...	Jan. 9..	Mar. 11	Henry Kimnerly ..	
Henry ..	1832 ..	1832 ..	and his wife Marg- aret .....	
Rachael ....	Dec. 22.	Mar. 11	Frederick Oliver and	
	1831 ..	1832 ..	his wife Rebecca..	
Elias .....	April 18	May 23.	Elias Frets .....	
	1832 ..	1832 ..	and wife Nancy..	
Margaret ..	Ap. 19...	May 23.	Mathias Smith ....	
		1832 ..	and wife Amelia..	
Mariah ....	May 26..	June 19.	William Deniel....	
		1832 ..	and wife Sarah..	
William ...	Jan. 18..	Ap. 21..	Peter Amey .....	
	1832 ..	1832 ..	and wife Mary ..	
Eliza Ann..	Nov. 2..	Ap. 21...	Philip Smith .....	
	1831 ..	1832 ..	and Christiana ..	
Adaline....	June 3...	July 30..	Peter Huffman ....	
Elizabeth	1832 ..	1832 ..	and wife Mariah..	
Francis ....	June 25.	July 29.	Richard R. Fralick ..	
Godfrey..	1832 ..	1832 ..	and wife Nancy ..	
Nancy .....	Feb. 12.	April ..	George Petters and	
Ellen ....	1832 ..	1832 ..	wife Mary .....	
William ....	Feb. 23.	July 29.	William Lansigng..	
	1832 ..	1832 ..	Wife Catharine..	
Semantha ..	May 2 ...		Nicholas Smith ....	
Ann .....	1832 ..		and .....	
Mary .....	Oct. 13.	Aug. ..	Richard York ....	
	1831 ..	1832 ..	and wife Mary ...	
Elhanan ....	Jan. 30..	Aug. ..	R. N. Fralick ....	
Alonzo ..	1831 ..	1832 ..	Wife Lucinda ...	
Louisa .....	Mar. 18	Nov. 10.	Jacob Redden .....	
Elizabeth.	1829 ..		Wife Hannah....	
Lana Jane...	July 30.		"	
	1830 ..		"	
Sabra Ann..	Jan. 13,		"	
	1832 ..		"	
William ...	Dec. 1..		Jacob Frets and ....	
	1832 ..		wife Sarah.....	
Lester Har-			Jacob Smith and...	
vey ....	July 26.		wife Lana .....	

CHILDREN.	BORN.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	SPONSORS.
Samantha ..	Jan. 5.. 1832 ..		Lewis Fretz and ... wife Esther .....	
Margaret A.	June 29, 33 ....	Oct. 29.. 34 ....	Frederick Keller and Nancy Miller....	
John R....	May 30, 33 ....	Nov. 9.. 34 ....	Charles and Sally .. Doller .....	
Wm. Henry	Sep. 22. 1833 ..	Sep. 21.. 1834 ..	Conrad Johnson .. Elizabeth Smith...	

## BAPTISMS BY REV. R. McDOWALL (PRESBYTERIAN).

CHILDREN.	BORN.	BAPTISED,	PARENTS.	
Catharine ..		May 25.	George I. Smith ....	Entered by Jacob Smith, Jr.
Mary .....		1835 ..	Mary Ann Smith	
Charles .....		May 25.	Joseph Baker .....	
Smith ...		1835 ..	Anne Baker.....	
Robert .....	Sep. 22.	May 25.	Jacob Smith, Jr. ..	
McDowall	1834 ..	1835 ..	Lany Smith .....	
Charlotte ..	Nov. 14.		Silas Johnson .....	
Jane .....	1834 ..			
George .....	Nov. 2..		Casper Fretz .....	
Lester ...	1832 ..		Magdalene Huff- man .....	

## BAPTISMS BY REV. SAMUEL P. LA DOW, PASTOR.

CHILDREN.	BIRTH.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.	
Catharine ..	Dec. 14.. 1836 ..	Jan. 29.. 1839 ..	Joseph and Ann .... Baker .....	
Jacob Smith	Mar. 18 1838 ..	Aug. 18. 1839 ..	Christopher and .... Elizabeth Pope ..	

## BAPTISMS BY REV. S. W. CHAMPLIN.

CHILDREN.		BAPTISED.	PARENTS.
George ....		Mar. 12.	Benjamin Ham ....
Albert ..		1844 ..	Rhoda " ....
Sarah .....		Oct. 21..	Abraham Neilson ..
Mariah ..		1846 ..	Delila " ..

## BAPTISMS BY REV. THOMAS PLATO.

CHILDREN.	BIRTH.	BAPTISED.	PARENTS.
Norman .....	July 14.	Aug. 21 ....	Richard and Sarah Ham.
Philip .....	1847 ..	1848 .....	
Abraham and..	Mar. 13.	Mar. 25 ....	John and Lucretha Demorest.
Charity .....	1849 ..	1849 .....	"
Elenor Maria..		Dec. 30 ....	Abraham and Catharine Hagerman.
Samuel Miligan		1848 .....	
Mary Ann .....		Oct. 26, 49..	John S. and Rebecca Brown.
Anson Miles..		July 25, 49..	Widow Fralick.
Catharne .....	Ap. 4 ..	Dec. 13 ....	George and Martha Schryber.
Victoria .....	1847 ..	1849 .....	
Geo. Brown..	Oct. 4, 48	Dec. 13, 49..	" "
George .....	June 24.	Jany. 5 ....	William and Elizabeth McCarty.
Wallace .....	1849 ..	1850 .....	
Maria .....	Aug. 29.	Feby. 7 ....	Henry McGuinn.
Emily .....	1845 ..	1850 .....	Harriet Nevil.
Elizabeth ....	Feb. 12.	Feby. 7 ....	" "
Jane .....	1847 ..	1850 .....	
Harriet .....	Aug. 31.	Feby. 7 ....	" "
Maticia .....	1848 ...	1850 .....	
Charles .....		Jan. 30, 50..	Harvey and Elizabeth Storms.
David .....		Jan. 30 ....	James Goodfellows.
James ....		1850 .....	Wife Elizabeth.
		1850 .....	
James .....		Feb. 27 ....	William Kimmerly and wife Christiana
Lucy Margt...		Feb. 27 ....	Luke Bowen and wife Sarah.
Penah, Adelia.		June 20, 47..	George Baker and wife Margaret.
	1849 ..	1850 .....	
Mary Jane ...	Aug. 20.	Mar. 18, 1850	" "
Margaret A ..		Ap. 7, 1850 ..	Jacob Warner and Susannah.
Mariah Jane..		May 7, 50 ..	Geo. Hawley and wife Jennet.

## REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY LUTHERAN MINISTERS

*Connected with Ebenezer Lutheran Church, in Fredericksburgh, Lennox County.*

BY REV. JOHN G. WIGANT.

John Frolig and Lydia Gordenier, Nov. 1st, 1796. (They both lived and died in Fredericksburgh and reared a large family, many of whom still live in the locality).

Michael Fils and Rachel Chincks (no date).

Peter Simmon and Jane Gordenier, Ap. 21, 1799.

Peter Hoffman and Anne Maria Fretz, Sep. 3, 1797.

NOTE.—No name of a minister appears in connection with the following, but the marriages appear to have occurred in the time of Rev. Wm. McCarty :

Thomas Palmer and Catharine Bowen, married December 29, 1816.

Levi Hane and Elizabeth Williby, married December 30, 1816.

Levi Jones and Elizabeth Baker, married February 11, 1817.

Jones Van Alstine and , married Feby. 11, 1817.

Jacob Smith was married to Pennilea Colten, March 12, 1817.

Conrad Johnson and Betsy Smith were united in matrimony March 23rd, 1817, in Fredericksburgh. (They lived and died in Ernesttown, near by, and reared a large family.—T. W. C.).

William Houghtalin and Mary Davy, married May 18, 1817.

John Bristol and Catharine Fretz, married July 6, 1817. (They lived in Ernesttown and reared a large family, many of whom now reside in the County. Mr. Bristol died in Napanee aged near 90.—T. W. C.).

George Walter Myres and Widow Davy, married August, 1817.

Amos Smith and Magdalene Huffman, married September 30, 1817.

MARRIED BY REV. F. H. GUENTHER, EV. LUTH. PASTOR.

May 31, 1827.. Gorden York, of Richmond, and Deuchy McLaughlin.

June 6, 1827.. John H. Castle and Pennilea Fralick.

June 26, 1827.. Henry Anderson and Mary Lee.

Oct. 28, 1827.. James Gosline and Elisabeth Ackerman.

Nov. 13, 1827.. Daniel Bown and Sally Anderson.

Nov. 25, 1827.. Thomas Johnson and Mary Ann Ackerman.

Nov. 25, 1827.. Martin Aylsworth and Margaret Ackerman.

Dec. 26, 1827.. Joel Martin and Susan Vaness, both of Ernesttown.

Jan. 1, 1828.. John Smith and Sarah Huffman, Richmond.

Jan. 2, 1828.. Jacob Fretz and Sarah Sager, both of Richmond.

Jan. 21, 1828.. Gilbert Sager and Margaret Bowen, " Richmond.

Jan. 21, 1828.. Victor Bowen and Fanny Cooper, both of Richmond.

- Jan. 30, 1828.. Absalom Day and Emily Shibley, Portland.
- Feby. 7, 1828.. Peter Huffinan and Maria Fralick, Fredericksburgh.
- Feby. 12, 1828.. Robert Cooper and Ann Miles Fredericksburgh.
- Feby. 12, 1828.. Angus McPherson and Emily Darby, Ernesttown.
- Jan. 25, 1828.. John Thompson and Abigal Moore, Fredericksburgh.  
 "N.B.—Their marriage has been advertised in several public places as witnessed by Christopher Thompson, Jacob Scriver and William Thompson."
- Feb. 21, 1828.. John Fredenbrough and Nancy Hayes, Camden.
- May 14, 1828.. Luke Sallisburry and Polly Sallisburry, Fredericksburgh.
- May 27, 1828.. Solomon Stafford and Mary Ann Peck, Portland.
- June 18, 1828.. George Washington Davis and Ayley Aylsworth, Bath.
- June 19, 1828.. Andrew J. Johnson and Maria Lott, Ernesttown.
- June 22, 1828.. John Wood, of Ernesttown, and Hanna Keller, of Fredericksburgh.
- Ap. 23, 1828.. Abraham Neilson and Delila Fralick, Ernesttown.
- Aug. 1828.. Reuben N. Fralick and Lucinda Knouts, Ernesttown.
- Feby. 14, 1829.. Thomas Regan and Mary Houghtaling, Ernesttown.
- Mar. 9, 1829.. Hiram Walker and Mary Zimmerman, Ernesttown.
- Ap. 2, 1829.. Richard Whitelock and Mary McLaren, Camden.
- Ap. 8, 1829.. John Peters and Sally Lewis, Ernesttown.
- Ap. 15, 1829.. Jacob Scouton and Elizabeth A. Booth, Ernesttown.
- July 25, 1829.. John T. Hutchenson and Katharine Dunn, Ernesttown.
- Aug. 26, 1829.. Bowen A. Perry and Hannah Scott, Camden.
- Oct. 7, 1829.. Ezekiel Burley and Elizabeth Snyder, Ernesttown.
- Nov. 3, 1829.. Sylvanus Day and Emily Jackson, Portland.
- Nov. 25, 1829.. Wm. Cadman and Harriet Mary Gordinier.
- Dec. 12, 1829.. Matthias Smith and Emily Barton, Richmond.
- Dec. 13, 1829.. John German and Elisabeth Smith, Richmond.
- Dec. 18, 1829.. Abner Souls and Sally Ann Benn, Camden.
- Dec. 30, 1829.. George Redding and Amelia Storms, Ernesttown.
- Dec. 25, 1829.. Peter Hiller and Katharine Chatterson, Ernesttown.
- Jan. 12, 1830.. Samuel Peters and Mary Barly, Ernesttown.
- Jan. 25, 1830.. Jacob More and Katharine McPherson, Fredericksburgh.
- Feb. 22, 1830.. Andrew Kimmerly and Hannah Mason, Richmond.
- Feb. 24, 1830.. Peter Keller and Katharine Keller, Fredericksburgh.
- Feb. 24, 1830.. Peter F. Keller and Mary Fralick, Fredericksburgh.
- Mar. 2, 1830.. Andrew Clancy and Susan Breah, Camden.
- Mar. 2, 1830.. Joseph J. Johnson, of Hallowell, and Katharine Smith, of Fredericksburgh.
- Mar. 11, 1830.. Peter Van Alstine and Amanda Forsbee, Fredericksburgh.
- Mar. 20, 1830.. Christopher Keller and Mary Ann McPherson "
- Mar. 24, 1830.. Williams Gifford and Mary Detlor, Fredericksburgh.

- Ap. 2, 1830.. Nicolas Dingman and Margaret Woodcock, Camden.  
 Ap. 12, 1830.. Charles Smith and Mahalable Robins, Ernesttown.  
 Ap. 25, 1830.. Staats Sager and Jane Delyea, Richmond.  
 Ap. 20, 1830.. Andrew Keller and Magdalena Black, Ernesttown.  
 May 3, 1830.. Alva Clark and Hanna Wood, Ernesttown.  
 May 26, 1830.. Sylvester Burly and Caroline Jinkings, Ernesttown.  
 July 13, 1830.. Richard Frasher and Jane Hogle, Ernesttown.  
 Aug. 22, 1830.. Nicholas Dingman and Margt. Woodcock, Fredericksgh.  
 Aug. 22, 1830.. Lewis Chamberlain and Katharine Ehrhart, both of Camden.  
 Aug. 20, 1830.. Nicholas Dingman and Peggy Woodcock, of Fredericksburgh.  
 Sept. 5, 1830.. Robert Phillips and Sarah Davidson, Fredericks'gh.  
 Oct. 19, 1830.. Thomas Smith and Helen Lapis, Kingston township.  
 Nov. 9, 1830.. John Vermit [Verniet] and Tyna Shibley, Ernesttown, married by license.  
 Nov. 9, 1830.. John Stover and Charity Clark, Ernesttown.  
 Nov. 16, 1830.. Cornelius Burly and Nancy Firse, Camden.  
 Nov. 22, 1830.. Abraham Lot and Rachael File, Fredericksgh.  
 Nov. 22, 1830.. Stephan Young and Magdalene File, Fredericksgh.  
 Dec. 11, 1830.. Matthias Claws and Margareth Segsworth, Portland.  
 Dec. 7, 1830.. William Lake and Lucinda Stafford, Portland.  
 Dec. 11, 1830.. Christopher Craven and Margaret Lake, Portland.  
 Oct. 1, 1830.. Robinson Richard Fralick, of Fredericksburgh, to Nancy Knouts, of Starktown, N. York State.  
 Dec. 28, 1830.. George Lewis Sicker and Ann Maria Alkenbrack, both of Fredericksburgh, by license.  
 Dec. 28, 1830.. Nicholas Asselstine and Mary Barbara Sicker, both of Fredericksburgh, by license.  
 Jan. 3, 1831.. John Miles and Rosanna Smith, of Ernesttown.  
 Feby. 1, 1831.. John Scott and Catharine Spike, both of Portland.  
 Feby. 1, 1831.. Henry Wood, of Loborough, and Rachael Spike, of Portland.  
 Feb. 2, 1831.. Peter S. Keller and Clarinda Unger, Fredericksburgh.  
 Feb. 15, 1831.. Garret Bush and Mary Ann Hough, Ernesttown.  
 Feb. 15, 1831.. Jehiel Clark and Caroline Hill, Ernesttown.  
 Feb. 15, 1831.. Thomas Knox, Camden, and Hannah Burley, of Ernesttown, by license.  
 Feb. 21, 1831.. Abel Gould and Jane McCumber, Richmond.  
 Feb. 23, 1831.. James Garrison and Elisabeth Leech, Camden.  
 Mar. 7, 1831.. James Shaw, of Whitbey, and Lucinda Anderson, of Fredericksburgh, by license.  
 Mar. 8, 1831.. Joshua Cheesbrow and Hannah Moore, Richmond.  
 Mar. 8, 1831.. Simon Ashley and Lucinda Sriver, Fredericksburgh.  
 Mar. 9, 1831.. Wm. McLaughlin and Jane Brandt, Ernesttown.

- Mar. 27, 1831.. Elijah Williams, Ernesttown, Ann Sophia Dutter, of Fredericksburgh, by license. Witness: David Williams and Richard Williams.
- Mar. 27, 1831.. Simeon Ham and Eliza Scott, Fredericksburgh. Witness: John Ham, Rebecca Scott, widow.
- Mar. 31, 1831.. William Vroman and Jane McGillvray, Ernesttown, by license. Witness: Wm. McGillvray, Saml. Bell.
- Ap. 12, 1831.. Valentine Stover and Rebecca Snider, Ernesttown. Witness: Lorence Hartman and Ed. Hagerman.
- Ap. 13, 1831.. William Storms and Clarissa Redding, Ernesttown. Witness: George Redding and John Vermitt [Verniett].
- May 2, 1831.. James Vanalstine and Sarah Clark, Richmond. Witness: Samuel Delyea and Mary Vanalstine.
- May 4, 1831.. Andrew Fraser, Ernesttown, and Katharine Forsbee, Fredericksburgh: Peter Forsbee, Reuben Neely.
- May 10, 1831.. William Hawley and Pamela Elethorpe, Ernesttown. Witnesses: Timothy Chapman, Z. Keller.
- May 29, 1831.. Garret Rickman, Murray, Newcastle District, and Katrina Walker, of Kingston township, married by license. Witness: Daniel Graves and July Ann Walker.

## MARRIED BY THE REV. THOMAS KILMER.

- June, 1833.. Richard Richardson and Rachael Lee, both of Ernesttown. Married by publishment. Witnesses: Joseph Lee and Louisa Davy.

## LIST OF MEMBERSHIP AT EBENEZER LUTHERAN CHURCH, FREDERICKSBURGH.

NOTE.—The list of members or communicants is given yearly, from 1796 to 1839, inclusive, but not after. In the forties the membership had become gradually absorbed in the Methodist classes, and the last two or three ministers joined the Methodist ministry, there being too few members to support a minister.

The lists of members in Richmond, Ernesttown (at Surtgerville) and Camden townships is also given. There was a large membership at where is now Ernesttown Station, "St. Peter's" Church, but that list is not contained in the record now being copied. Whether the record of that membership anywhere exists I do not know. No one seems to be aware of its existence. The membership in all these townships mentioned was always under the pastoral care of the same minister.

Napanee, July 21, 1899.

THOMAS W. CASEY.

## COMMUNICANTS AT EBENEZER LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH IN 1796.

*Rev. John G. Wigant, the Pastor.*

- |                       |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1 George Finkel.      | 11 Barbara Van De Berg. |
| 2 Jacob Fretz.        | 12 Catarina Bovin.      |
| 3 Barbara ux.         | 13 Jacob Schmith.       |
| 4 Ann Margt. filia.   | 14 Elisabeth, ux.       |
| 5 Margret Rambough    | 15 John Wilh. Clement.  |
| 6 Michael Schmith.    | 16 Hannah, ux.          |
| 7 Catarina, ux.       | 17 Jacob Frolick.       |
| 8 John Henrich Peech. | 18 Anna—ux.             |
| 9 Peter Frolick.      | 19 Anna Schmith.        |
| 10 Ruth, ux.          | 20 Andreas Camerle.     |
|                       | 21 Martin Frolick.      |

## CONFIRMATIONS IN 1799 AND 1800.

- |                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| Catarina Schmith.  | Lydia Frolich.     |
| Elizabeth Fretz.   | Catarina Shreiber. |
| Elizabeth Simmeon. | Susannah Schmith.  |
| Rachael Files.     | Maria Bohn.        |

## COMMUNICANTS OF EBENEZER IN 1806.

1 John G. Wigant p. x. p.	25 Christpr. Fralig.
2 Elizabeth ux.	26 Catarina ux.
3 Gerhard Van De Berg.	27 Philip Schmith.
4 Barbara ux.	28 Anna ux.
5 John Keller.	29 Frederick Keller.
6 Maria ux.	30 Peter Hofman.
7 Margareth, filia.	31 Anna Barbara ux.
8 George Simmons.	32 Sally Hoffman.
9 Lenah ux.	33 William Kochnant.
10 Wm. Rambach.	34 Jantje ux.
11 Margereth, ux.	35 Adam Vant.
12 George Smith.	36 William Keller.
13 Martin Fralig.	37 Anna Maria ux.
14 Anna Maria ux.	38 Jacob Johnson.
15 Jacob Fralig.	39 Elizabeth ux.
16 Anna ux.	40 Nicholas Brunk.
17 Barbara, filia.	41 Anna ux.
18 Jacob Fratz.	42 Catarina Shriber.
19 Barbara ux.	43 Elizabeth McCarty.
20 Jacob Schmith.	44 Elizabeth Zicker.
21 Elizabeth ux.	45 Mary Pickle.
22 Peter Fralig.	46 Daniel Overacker.
23 Ruth ux.	[The membership seemed now at
24 Sally, filia.	its height. T. W. C.].

## COMMUNICANTS IN OCTOBER, 1816.

*When Rev. Wm. McCarty became the Pastor.*

Lewis Fralick.	William Keller.
Daniel Overacher.	Margaret ux.
George Smith.	Christopher Fralick.
Susannah ux.	Catharine ux.
Jacob Johnson.	Catharine Smith.
Elisabeth ux.	Andrew Kemmerly.
Jacob Frats.	Hannah Fralick.
Barbary ux.	William Rhombaugh.
Garat Vande Berg.	Margaret ux.
Barbary ux.	Sally Huffman.
Peter Fralick.	Lana Simmons.
Ruth ux.	Barbara Iselstine.
Jacob Smith.	Henry Searmont.
Ruth ux.	Henry Kimmerly.
John Fralick.	Martin Clements.
Lydia ux.	Jane ux.
Catharine Brown.	Wm. McCarty.
	Clarissa ux.

## MEMBERSHIP AT EBENEZER LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Sept. 2. 1832.. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered by the Rev. Thomas Kilmer to 51 communicants. (Names not given).

On Saturday previous confirmed :

Richard R. Fralick.	Mary Keller.
Wife Nancy.	Jane Johnson, widow
William D. Darby.	of Archibald.
Wife Ann.	Nancy, wife of Jacob
Silas Johnson.	Johnson.
Wife Lana.	George Service.
Lucinda, wife of Nelson Fralick, total 12.	

Sept. 1, 1839.. S. P. La Dow, Paster.

Lewis Fralig, Elder.	Susannah Smith.
Lewis Fretz, “	Esther Fretz.
Jacob Smith, Deacon.	Elisabeth Johnson.
Conrad Johnson, “	Hannah Clement.
Catharine Fralic.	Lucinda Fralick.
John Fralic.	Elenor Johnson.
Wm. D. Darby,	Silas Johnson.
Zacheriah Keller.	Jacob Johnson, Sr.
Martin Fralic.	George Smith, Sr.

## MEMBERS IN CAMDEN TOWNSHIP.

*At Camden East.*—(No date given, but probably about 1831, with Rev. F. H. Guenther, Pastor).

John S. Clute, Deacon.	Joseph Amey
David Clark, “	and wife.
Mrs. Alex. Sallens.	Jane Amey.
Caroline Clark.	Ann Clark.
— Phillips and wife and two sons.	
— Hamilton, wife and daughter.	
Mrs. James Williams.	Sally Williams.
James Bennett,	Joseph Dulmage.
Robt. McCrary and wife.	
Douglas Hooper.	Mrs. McLean.

NOTE.—No church was built there. Members joined the Church of England, under Rev. T. Shirley.

*Stone Church at John Bowers (now Napanee Mills).*

Samuel F. Taylor, Elder.	James Le Roy.
John Bower, Deacon.	Martha Briscoe.
Jehiel Briscoe, "	Andw. Johnson and wife.
Charles K. Cook.	Mrs. Rachael and Widow Lott.
Joseph Lockwood.	Mrs. Elias Huffman.
Harriet Bower,	Artemus and Fallura Granger.
Jane Bower.	Widow Granger.

## LUTHERAN MEMBERS IN RICHMOND.

NOTE.—No church was erected in the Township, though a number of the early settlers north of Napanee river were members. An unsuccessful attempt was made to erect one in 1828.

No date . . . . .	Mindwell Sager.	Elizabeth Sager.
	Sarah Sager.	Adam S. Sager.
	Staats A. Sager.	W. Maracle and wife.
	Hannah Maracle.	Isaac Briscoe.
	Nathan Empey.	Mary Oliver.
	Lucy Ann Oliver.	John Colt.
	Jacob Fretz and wife.	Christiana Kimmerly.
	Elias Fretz and wife.	Martha Kimmerly.
	Barbara Kimmerly.	Mary Ann Gould.
	Mrs. Ed. Kimmerly.	James Scott.
July 30, 1826..	Sacrament administered at <i>Mohawk Bay</i> (Front of Richmond)	
	by Rev. F. H. Guenther :	
	Garrat Vander-Berg.	Christiana Bowen.
	Barbara his wife.	Sarah Sager.
	Johannes Fretz.	Maria Kimmerly.
	Maria his wife.	

## MEMBERS IN ERNESTTOWN.

NOTE.—There was a regular preaching appointment by Rev. Mr. Guenther, in a school-house in sixth concession of Ernesttown, the next school-house west of Switzer's Church, in the same range, and a society existed for years. The following list of members is in Mr. Guenther's handwriting, but no date given. Probably about 1830. T.W.C.

John Asselstine, Deacon.  
 Thomas Empey, Deacon.  
 Francis Empey.  
 Mrs. John Asselstine and Daughters.  
 Fletcher Empey.  
 Julia Lake.  
 Mrs. ——— Thompson.  
 Margaret Heston.

# ASSESSMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL FOR THE YEAR 1808.

*Commencing the 7th March, 1808, and ending the 6th March, 1809.*

The following, copied from an old Hallowell assessment list, cannot fail to impress readers, especially young readers, of to-day. The very names must be dear to all who are descendants of the former landholders, while the proportions of cleared and uncleared land at the date of the assessment should prove of considerable interest.

In addition to the figures here copied the roll contains columns headed houses ; round logs ; square timber, one storey and fire-place ; square timber, two storeys and fire-places ; framed, under two storeys ; brick or stone, one storey, with fire-places ; grist mill, run by water, and additional pair of stones ; wind mill ; saw mill ; merchant shop ; store houses ; horses ; oxen ; cows ; cattle ; swine ; stills ; billiard tables ; vessels of eight tons, etc. There were 101 round log houses, 3 of square timber, 28 framed under two storeys, 1 brick or stone, 1 saw mill, 2 merchant shops, 146 horses, 105 oxen, 384 cows, 5 cattle, 90 swine, no stills, no billiard tables, no boats of eight tons, and no wind mills.

Isaac Garrett, Aaron White, Thos. Bowerman, Henry Young, Arthur Elsworth and another Harry Young had four horses each, all the rest fewer, Widow Dugal and Silas Hill had each two yoke of oxen, but the widow had also a span of horses, while Silas had none. Ten cattle and six cows were owned by Thomas Bowerman, and these, with a yoke of oxen, four horses, and two swine made him the largest stock owner in the township.

Among the largest landholders were Gideon Bowerman, with 1,500 acres ; Ebenezar Washburn, with 1,150 ; James Blakely, with 1,740 ; Barret Dyer, with 1,900, and Silas Hill, with 955 acres.

D. B.

NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.		NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.	
	Uncultivated.	Cultivated.		Uncultivated.	Cultivated.
Ebenezar Palmer .....	150	50	Judah Bowerman .....	65	35
Gilbert Clapp .....	40	60	Gideon Bowerman .....	1,500	..
Isaac Garrett .....	150	50	Stephen Bowerman .....	40	60
Jacob Cronkhite .....	350	45	William Hubs .....	..	..
Peter Conger .....	130	70	Thomas Bowerman .....	520	80
Joseph Jinks .....	160	40	Cornelius Blunt .....	100	50
Coon Frederick .....	391	18	Amos Bull .....	90	50
John Trumpour .....	150	50	Isaac Beadle .....	105	45
Aaron White .....	150	50	Charles Cunningham .....	60	35
Daniel MacFall .....	190	10	Elijah Cunningham .....	..	..
Capt. J. Stinson .....	450	50	Samuel Petit .....	..	..
John Stinson, jun. ....	450	50	Ichabod Bowerman .....	100	50
Nathaniel White .....	70	30	Paul Clark .....	95	12

NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.		NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.	
	Uncultivated.	Cultivated.		Uncultivated.	Cultivated.
Cornelius White .....	330	..	Samuel Taylor .....	..	..
Caleb Garrett .....	94	6	Charles Ferguson .....	..	..
William White .....	100	..	John Cooper .....	..	..
Jessy Napp .....	100	..	Henry Zuvalt .....	150	30
William Blackly .....	188	12	Henry Young .....	870	53
James Blakely .....	176	24	Daniel Young .....	300	53
Jeremiah White .....	100	20	Arthur Elsworth .....	500	150
Daniel Kemp .....	186	12	Elisha Miller .....	668	40
Isaac Kemp .....	86	14	Asia Warden .....	..	34
Reuben Burlingham .....	25	25	Henry Spafford .....	..	8
Abraham Hight .....	340	60	John Darling .....	150	50
Cornelius Palmer .....	80	20	Solomon Spafford .....	250	50
Joseph Leavens .....	110	40	Royal Ferguson .....	200	..
Benjamin Leavens .....	240	60	James Clapp .....	85	5
George Baker .....	90	60	Jacob Fraighlie .....	60	40
Isaac Huff .....	175	25	James Augustus .....	55	30
William Christy .....	75	25	Owen Richards .....	250	50
James Walters .....	43	7	Ezekiel Palen .....	140	40
John Fryer .....	150	25	Daniel Balden .....	..	..
Samuel Clapp .....	75	25	John Scot .....	320	30
Joseph Truwaliger .....	20	40	Ira Spafford .....	50	50
Joseph Truwaliger, jun. ..	..	40	John Simpson .....	..	50
John Truwaliger .....	75	25	James Blakely .....	1,740	36
Cornelius Mastin .....	25	25	Sampson Striker .....	340	60
Samuel Walters .....	28	32	Barret Dyer .....	1,900	100
Jessy Walters .....	36	14	Silas Dyer .....	168	32
Jonathan Bowerman .....	380	45	Gilbert Palen .....	120	80
James Bettzs .....	..	..	Pierce Stanton .....	200	..
Richard Jinks .....	..	..	Ferrington Ferguson .....	172	50
George Eylsworth .....	160	40	Ashbert Gripen .....	..	..
John Smith .....	182	18	John Miller .....	160	40
John Striker .....	60	40	Antheny Badgley .....	160	40
Israel Bowerman .....	65	35	James Jackson .....	70	30
James Armstrong .....	230	..	Wilkison Ferguson .....	64	36
Gilbert Orser .....	330	70	Obadiah Cooper .....	160	40
James Dugal .....	175	25	Henry Van Vlack .....	..	10
Widow Dugal .....	165	35	Daniel Hare .....	260	40
William Cunningham .....	565	35	John Ogden .....	350	6
Abraham Barker .....	200	20	Sarah Spencer .....	150	45
Abraham Ratan .....	..	..	Henry Young .....	325	75
Jacob Bear .....	..	..	James Reancas .....	70	30
Ebenezar Washburn .....	1,150	40	Andrew Johnson .....	165	35
Henry Johnson .....	280	80	David Gardner .....	..	..
Cory Spencer .....	350	55	Abraham Maybee .....	..	..
Abraham Peterson .....	136	60	Coonrade Coob [or Cool] ..	70	30
David Conger .....	70	30	Thomas Eyre .....	50	50
Stephen Conger .....	200	50	James Cummings .....	..	..
Thomas Goldsmith .....	570	60	Eliphalet Adams .....	850	50
Stephen Goldsmith .....	372	28	Robert Hubs .....	150	50
James Lazier .....	140	60	Tobias Maybee .....	..	..
Willow Conger [or Willon] ..	370	30	Jacob Ratan .....	75	25
Jeremiah Herrington .....	170	30	John Ratan .....	..	..
David Cornwall .....	335	65	William Dyer .....	500	50
Samuel Wright .....	350	50	Daniel Hicke .....	150	50

NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.		NAMES.	ACRES OF LAND.	
	Uncultivated.	Cultivated.		Uncultivated.	Cultivated.
Isaah Tubs.....	60	30	John Morgan .....	147	23
Daniel Alger.....	70	20	James Lawson .....	..	..
Samuel Williams .....	260	140	Joseph Winn.....	260	40
Abraham Cole .....	..	20	Daniel Petet.....	230	70
Caleb Platt .....	140	60	John Winn .....	..	..
Andrew Hykes .....	..	..	Leavens Napp .....	..	16
Aaron Mastin .....	25	15	Isaac Jackson .....	140	30
Benjamin Palmer .....	60	30	John Platt.....	260	40
Jacob Jackson .....	..	20	Gilbert Dorland .....	170	30
Peter Mastin.....	101	30			
Caleb Eylsworth .....	295	55		31,178	5,194
Silas Hill .....	955	45			

I do certify that the within is a true copy of the assessment of Hallowell, for the year of our Lord 1808.

ALLAN MACLEAN, Clerk of the Peace,  
Midlands District.

(Signed) GILBERT DORLAND, {  
JOHN PLATT, { assessors.

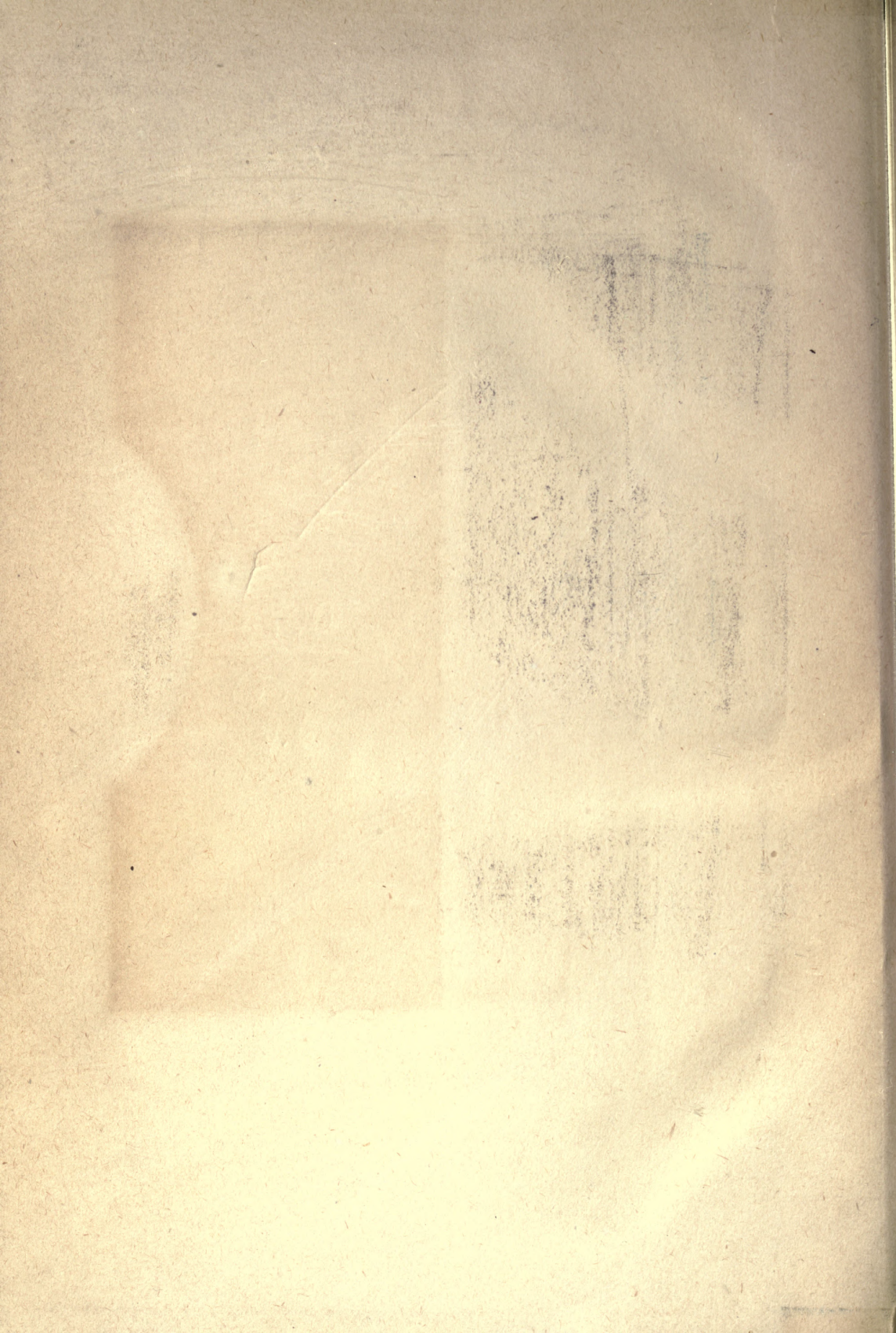
(Endorsed) Assessment of the Town-  
ship of Hallowell, for  
the year 1808.

Copy for the Collector.

I, John Stevenson Barker, made this copy from the original copy made for the collector (supposed to be Cory Spencer, the elder, herein). The original of this is to be presented to the "Prince Edward Historical Society."

Picton, 15th April, 1901.





PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

F	Ontario history
5500	
058	v.6
v.6	

